



*Linguistic Understanding of Divine
Interaction in Ramesside Egypt*

Daniel M. Potter

‘Thesis submitted in accordance with the requirements of the University of Liverpool
for the degree of Doctor in Philosophy by Daniel Michael Potter’

May 2016

Abstract

Linguistic Understanding of Divine Interaction in Ramesside Egypt

Daniel M. Potter

This thesis sets out to examine a number of linguistic topoi from Ramesside Egypt which are utilised to express an understanding of divine interaction with humanity. In order to assess each of these topoi, the methodologies and axioms of the fields of Pragmatics and Cognitive linguistics are employed. Previously, theoretical insights from both of these fields have not been applied fully to Egyptian texts of a religious nature. Through the in depth examination of these topoi, this thesis aims to foster a greater comprehension of the ways in which individuals during this period understood divine interaction and how this understanding was figured in rhetorical devices. The selected corpus dates from the Amarna period to the start of the Third Intermediate period and includes royal and private monuments, as well as hieratic material. The inclusion of examples from a variety of language registers and genres allows for a wider assessment of each theme.

The introduction presents the dataset and discusses the individual sources. This section also presents the theoretical backgrounds of Pragmatics and Cognitive Linguistics, as well as discussing potential cross-cultural variances.

Chapter 1 deals with the topoi of the “hand” and the “arm(s)” of the divine. The phrase “the hand of god” is highly familiar to western thought, and this chapter assesses the use of *drt* “hand” and ^(wy) “arm(s)” in relation to the divine. Though both lexemes have been regularly translated as “hand”, in reality both lexemes function as separate idioms, appearing in separate contexts concurrently within a number of sources. *drt* “hand” represents a close and palpable interaction with human characters whereas ^(wy) “arm(s)” is used to describe the control of more distant, abstract concepts. As both lexemes are frequently utilised a part of compound prepositions, the issue of grammaticalization is also addressed, and to what extent they are semantically meaningful within such constructions.

Chapter 2 assesses the use of the verbs “come” and “go” in relation to divine motion. As deictic verbs of motion, which encode egocentric information, they may only be understood in terms of the speaker and their worldview, and the application of such verbs illustrates how the divine are perceived within their movement. When a positive interaction is iterated, the verb “come” is utilised in order to place focus upon the individual as GOAL (deictic centre) of the movement. Within the gathered corpus, the divine do not “go”. Instead, when expressing negative interaction “come” is negated or the divine movement is described as rotational (i.e. “turning” as opposed to a movement from/towards the individual). Each interaction is described in the same manner as human interactions and is highly attentional. A number of instances also show elements of presupposition of divine interaction when requested.

Chapter 3 examines instances in which individuals describe “finding” or having “found” the divine. From analysis of the participant roles within the utterances as well as a contextual analysis, it is clear that the divine are viewed as real world, interactive characters. In all the instances examined *gm(i)* is used to express perceptual discovery.

Each of the studies shows a linguistic understanding of a highly interactive divine. Each expression is couched in the same rhetoric as human interactions and is highly rooted in the perception of the individual speaker/writer/composer.

Acknowledgements

Though it is often stated in relation to large pieces of written work, I am certain that I could not and would not have completed this thesis without the support and guidance of a great number of people.

My first thanks must go out to Dr Roland Enmarch. His tireless work throughout my research is truly invaluable to me. He has always been a pleasure to work with and I am perennially grateful for his shrewd ability for discerning what I really mean when I am being vague. I am also greatly thankful for all the encouragement and input provided by Prof. Mark Collier throughout my studies, from my UG interview to the present day.

For a lot of the time within my study I also worked in a number of Museums. My experiences in the Worlds Museum Liverpool and the Garstang Museum have been thoroughly enjoyable. It really does help when you get to work with great people.

Throughout my studies I have also been lucky to have some fantastic colleagues. I have shared my office, my time and my distractions with all of them. Special mention must go to Jan Haywood for many afternoons discussing anything under the sun, Anne Landborg for being a great teaching companion, Allison Williams for sharing the PhD experience with me whilst also persistently correcting my French (I promise I will get better) and Guen Taeitti for teaching me “useful” Greek. Thank you to each and every one of you. I am also fortunate to have a close group of friends who have endeavoured to keep me grounded; reminding me that if they can finish a PhD then so can I, so thanks to Jay, Ez, Nick and Adam.

My most heartfelt thanks go to my family. When I have been away for too long or have been distracted, they have always been there for me at any and every time. To my Mum and Dad who always told me that I could do anything I put my mind to, and to Kim who reminded me that a quotable knowledge of Disney films is just as useful as Egyptian grammar.

Finally, I dedicate this thesis to my Grandma.

Liverpool, May 2016

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|------|
| Abstract | i |
| Acknowledgements | ii |
| Abbreviations | viii |
| Introduction: Translating Religious Expression | 1 |
| 1.1 The Expression of Divine Interaction..... | 1 |
| 1.2 Dataset | 6 |
| 1.3 Using Cognitive Linguistics and Pragmatics to Understand the World | 11 |
| 1.3.1 Pragmatics and Implicature | 12 |
| 1.3.2 Cognitive Linguistics | 16 |
| 1.3.3 Cross-cultural variances | 19 |
| 1.4 Catalogue of Sources | 21 |
| 1.5 Outline of Methodology | 60 |
| Chapter 1: The Hand and Arm(s) of the Divine | 62 |
| 1.0 Introduction | 62 |
| 1.1 The Concept of the “Hand of god” | 62 |
| 1.2 Varied lexemes and translation | 65 |
| 1.3 Previous Research | 67 |
| 2.0 The Corpus..... | 68 |
| 2.0.1 Grammaticalization..... | 68 |
| 2.0.2 Corpus and Methodology | 81 |
| 2.1 Hieratic Sources | 82 |
| 2.1.1 EPISTOLARY | 82 |
| <i>Example 1: P.Geneva D 192 (LRL 17)</i> | 82 |
| <i>Example 2: P.Geneva D 407 (LRL 8)</i> | 82 |
| <i>Example 3: P. BM EA 10417 (LRL 14)</i> | 84 |
| <i>Example 4: P. BM EA 10419</i> | 84 |
| <i>Example 5: P.Leiden I 369 (LRL 1)</i> | 85 |
| <i>Example 6: P. BM EA 75025 (Bankes ‘C’) - Palimpsest</i> | 85 |
| 2.1.2 LITERARY | 96 |
| <i>Example 7: O. Glasgow D. 1925.69 (O. Colin Campbell 4)</i> | 96 |
| <i>Example 8: O. UC 39614 (O.Petrie 11) The Prohibitions</i> | 98 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| <i>Example 9: P.Sallier IV verso (P.BM EA 10184) From a Letter Praising Thoth, written to a young Scribe</i> | 100 |
| <i>Example 10: P.Anastasi V (P. BM EA 10244) Prayer to Thoth for skill in writing (9,2-10,2)</i> | 102 |
| <i>Example 11: P.Anastasi II (P. BM E 10243) Fragments of text on the Verso</i> | 103 |
| <i>Example 12: The Tale of the Doomed Prince</i> | 104 |
| <i>Example 13: The Teaching of Amenemope</i> | 105 |
| 2.1.3 HYMNIC TRADITION | 116 |
| <i>Example 14: P. Leiden I 350 recto</i> | 116 |
| 2.2 Private Monuments | 118 |
| 2.2.1 PENITENTIAL STELAE | 118 |
| <i>Example 15: Turin N 50046</i> | 118 |
| <i>Example 16: BM EA 589</i> | 119 |
| <i>Example 17: Turin N 50058</i> | 120 |
| 2.2.2 TOMB INSCRIPTIONS | 123 |
| <i>Example 18: The Great Hymn to the Aten in the Tomb of Ay</i> | 123 |
| <i>Example 19: TT 194- Djehutiemhab</i> | 124 |
| <i>Example 20: TT 409 - Samut called Kyky</i> | 125 |
| 2.2.3 STATUARY AND STELAE | 127 |
| <i>Example 21: Berlin 6910- The Double Statue of Amenemope and his Wife</i> | 127 |
| <i>Example 22: Musée Guimet C 21- Stela of Baki</i> | 130 |
| <i>Example 23: Berlin 2081 - Stela of the Scribe of the King, Hor</i> | 131 |
| <i>Example 24: Cairo CG 42185- Limestone Block statue of Roma-Roy</i> | 132 |
| 2.2.4 MISCELLANEOUS | 133 |
| <i>Example 25: Inscribed Seats from Deir el-Medina (Turin N.50253, N.50258 and N.50259)</i> | 133 |
| 2.3 Royal Monuments | 135 |
| <i>Example 26: The Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II</i> | 135 |
| <i>Example 27: The Israel Stela of Merenptah (CG 34025/JE 31408)</i> | 139 |
| <i>Example 28: Ramesses III Prayer to Amun-Re (“Tablet of Gold”)</i> | 141 |
| <i>Example 29: Ramesses III Inscriptions at Medinet Habu</i> | 143 |
| 3.0 Results: Hand(s) and Arm(s) | 155 |
| 3.1 Division of <i>drt</i> and <i>ꜥ(wy)</i> | 155 |
| 3.2 <i>hr-ꜥ(wy)</i> and time | 160 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 3.3 Creation of Idiom and Change over Time | 161 |
| 3.4 Post-Ramesside Instances | 165 |
| Chapter 2: The Divine and the Deictic | 167 |
| 1.0 Introduction | 167 |
| 1.1 Motion and Deixis | 167 |
| 1.2 Coming and Going..... | 170 |
| 1.3 Deixis in Egyptology | 174 |
| 1.4 Methodology and Aims | 178 |
| 2.0 The Corpus..... | 185 |
| 2.1 Hieratic Sources | 185 |
| 2.1.1 EPISTOLARY | 185 |
| <i>Example 1: O.Berlin 11247</i> | 185 |
| 2.1.2 ORACULAR | 188 |
| <i>Example 2: P. BM EA 10335</i> | 188 |
| <i>Example 3: O. BM EA 5625</i> | 190 |
| 2.1.3 GRAFFITI | 191 |
| <i>Example 4: Graffito of Pawah in the tomb of Pairi</i> | 191 |
| 2.1.4 MISCELLANIES | 194 |
| <i>Example 5: P. Anastasi II (P. BM EA 10243) Prayer to Pre-Herakhti (10,1-11,2)</i> | 194 |
| <i>Example 6: P.Anastasi IV (P. BM EA 10249) Longing for Memphis (5,0-5,5)</i> | 196 |
| <i>Example 7: P.Anastasi IV (P. BM EA 10249) Supplications to Amun in a year of need (10,1-10,5)</i> | 199 |
| <i>Example 8: P.Anastasi V (P. BM EA 10244) Prayer to Thoth for skill in writing (9,2-10,2)</i> | 201 |
| <i>Example 9: P.Sallier I (P. BM EA 10185) The profession of a scribe is superior to all (6,9-7,9)</i> | 204 |
| <i>Example 10: P.Sallier I (P. BM EA 10185) Prayer to Thoth (8,2-8,7)</i> | 206 |
| 2.1.5 HYMNIC TRADITION | 208 |
| <i>Example 11: P.Chester Beatty XI (P.BM EA 10691), P. UC 32793 and P.BM EA 10780</i> | 208 |
| <i>Example 12: P. Leiden I 350 recto</i> | 210 |
| <i>Example 13: O. Cairo Unnumbered</i> | 211 |
| <i>Example 14: O.Gardiner 45</i> | 214 |
| <i>Example 15: O.Gardiner 46</i> | 215 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| <i>Example 16</i> : O. Borchardt | 217 |
| 2.1.6 HISTORICAL FICTION | 219 |
| <i>Example 17</i> : Tuthmose III in Syria (P.Turin 1940-1941)..... | 219 |
| 2.2 Private Monuments | 221 |
| 2.2.1 PENITENTIAL STELAE | 221 |
| <i>Example 18</i> : Cairo JE 37463 – Stela of Huy, Viceroy of Kush | 221 |
| <i>Example 19</i> : Turin N 50042..... | 224 |
| <i>Example 20</i> : Berlin 20377 | 225 |
| <i>Example 21</i> : Turin N 50058 | 230 |
| 2.2.2 TOMB INSCRIPTIONS | 232 |
| <i>Example 22</i> : TT 409 - Samut called Kyky | 232 |
| <i>Example 23</i> : TT 194 - Djehutiemhab | 233 |
| 2.3 Royal Monuments..... | 235 |
| <i>Example 24</i> : Tutankhamun Restoration stela (CG 34183) | 235 |
| <i>Example 25</i> : The Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II..... | 237 |
| 3.0 Results: Divine Attention and Human Conception | 239 |
| 3.1 The god who <i>ought</i> to attend | 241 |
| 3.2 The god who turns | 242 |
| 3.3 Divine Physicality | 246 |
| 3.4 Winds and Breezes | 247 |
| 3.4 Deictic considerations of come and go | 250 |
| 3.5 Divine changes and deictic changes | 251 |
| 3.6 Excursus: A note on <i>b3w</i> | 254 |
| Chapter 3: “Finding” god and the verb <i>gmi</i> | 255 |
| 1.0 Introduction | 255 |
| 1.1 The verb <i>gm(i)</i> | 255 |
| 1.1 Methodology and Aims | 260 |
| 2.0 The Corpus | 263 |
| 2.1 Hieratic Sources | 263 |
| 2.1.1 GRAFFITI | 263 |
| <i>Example 1</i> : Graffito of Pawah in the tomb of Pairi..... | 263 |
| 2.1.2 LITERARY | 265 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| <i>Example 2: P.Anastasi IV (P. BM EA 10249) Supplications to Amun in a year of need (10,1-10,5)</i> | 265 |
| <i>Example 3: P.Anastasi II (P. BM EA 10243) Prayer of a defendant to Amun (8,5-9,1)</i> | 266 |
| 2.2 Private Monuments | 268 |
| 2.2.1 PENITENTIAL STELAE | 268 |
| <i>Example 4: Turin N 50058</i> | 268 |
| <i>Example 5: Berlin 20377</i> | 269 |
| 2.2.2 TOMB INSCRIPTIONS | 270 |
| <i>Example 6: TT 409 - Samut called Kyky</i> | 270 |
| 2.3 Royal Monuments | 272 |
| <i>Example 7: The Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II</i> | 272 |
| 3.0 Results: Perceptual and Conceptual finding | 274 |
| 3.1 Visual Cues | 278 |
| 3.2 Novel discoveries and Searches..... | 279 |
| Conclusions: The Expression of Divine Attention and Cognition..... | 282 |
| 1.0 Conclusions | 282 |
| 1.1 Methodology..... | 282 |
| 1.2 Binary thought and expression..... | 283 |
| 1.3 Common Ground, Ubiquity and Cognition..... | 285 |
| 1.4 Implications and Avenues for Future Research..... | 288 |
| Bibliography..... | 291 |

Abbreviations

| | |
|----------------------------------|--|
| <i>Aeg. Insch.</i> | Roeder, G., <i>Aegyptische Inschriften aus den Staatlichen Museen Zu Berlin</i> , 2 Volumes (J.C. Hinrichs; Leipzig 1924) |
| <i>ÄHG</i> | Assmann, J., <i>Ägyptische Hymnen und Gebete</i> , (Universitätsverlag; Freiburg 1999) |
| <i>AJA</i> | <i>American Journal of Archaeology</i> , (New York 1897-) |
| <i>ASAE</i> | <i>Annales du Service des Antiquités de l'Égypte</i> , (Cairo 1900-) |
| <i>CAJ</i> | <i>Cambridge Archaeological Journal</i> , (Cambridge 1990-) |
| <i>Caminos LEM</i> | Caminos, R. A., <i>Late Egyptian Miscellanies</i> , (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1954) |
| <i>Černý LRL</i> | Černý, J., <i>Late Ramesside Letters</i> , (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1939) |
| <i>Černý-Groll</i> | Černý, J. and Groll, S. I., <i>A Late Egyptian Grammar</i> , (Biblical Institute Press; Rome 1978) |
| <i>CdÉ</i> | <i>Chronique d'Égypte</i> , (Brussels 1925-) |
| <i>Discussions</i> | <i>Discussions in Egyptology</i> , (Oxford 1985-) |
| <i>DZA</i> | Das digitalisierte Zettelarchiv (Digitized Slip Archive) of <i>Wörterbuch der Ägyptischen Sprache</i> . Ancient Egyptian Dictionary Project (http://aew.bbaw.de/tla/servlet/TlaLogin) |
| <i>Gardiner Egyptian Grammar</i> | Gardiner, A. H., <i>Egyptian Grammar (Third Edition)</i> , (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1950) |
| <i>Gardiner LEM</i> | Gardiner, A. H., <i>Late-Egyptian Miscellanies</i> , (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1937) |

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| <i>GM</i> | <i>Göttinger Miscellen</i> , (Göttingen 1972 -) |
| <i>HO</i> | Černý, J. and Gardiner, A. H., <i>Hieratic Ostraca</i> , (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1957) |
| <i>JANER</i> | <i>Journal of Ancient Near Eastern Religion</i> , (Leiden 2001-) |
| <i>JARCE</i> | <i>Journal of the American Research Center in Cairo</i> , (American Research Centre in Egypt 1962-) |
| <i>JEA</i> | <i>Journal of Egyptian Archaeology</i> , (London 1914-) |
| <i>JNES</i> | <i>Journal of Near Eastern Studies</i> , (Chicago 1942 -) |
| <i>JSSEA</i> | <i>The Journal of the Society for the Study of Egyptian Antiquities</i> , (Toronto 1978 -) |
| <i>KRI</i> | Kitchen, K. A., <i>Ramesside Inscriptions: Historical and Biographical</i> , 8 Volumes (Blackwell; Oxford 1968-1990) |
| <i>LÄ</i> | Helck, W. and Otto, E., <i>Lexikon der Ägyptologie</i> , 7 Volumes, (Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1975-1992) |
| <i>LES</i> | Gardiner, A. H., <i>Late Egyptian Stories</i> , (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1932) |
| Lesko <i>Late Egyptian Dictionary</i> | Lesko, L. H., <i>A Dictionary of Late Egyptian</i> , 2 Volumes, (Scribe; Berkeley, CA 1982-1987) |
| Lichtheim <i>AEL</i> | Lichtheim, M. <i>Ancient Egyptian Literature</i> , 3 Volumes, (University of California Press; Berkeley, CA 1973-1980) |
| <i>LingAeg</i> | <i>Lingua Aegyptia, Journal of Egyptian language Studies</i> , (Göttingen 1991-) |
| <i>MES</i> | Blackman, A. M., <i>Middle Egyptian Stories</i> , (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1932) |

| | |
|------------------------------|--|
| Nyord <i>Breathing Flesh</i> | Nyord, R., <i>Breathing Flesh: Conceptions of the body in the Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts</i> , (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2009) |
| OIP | Oriental Institute Publications, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1924 -) |
| PM | Porter, B. and Moss, R. L. B., <i>Topographical Bibliography of Ancient Egyptian Hieroglyphic Texts, Reliefs, and Paintings</i> , 7 volumes, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1960-) |
| RAD | Gardiner, A. H., <i>Ramesside Administrative Documents</i> , (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1948) |
| RITA | Kitchen, K.A. <i>Ramesside Inscriptions: Translated and Annotated</i> , 7 volumes (Blackwell; Oxford 1993-2014) |
| RITANC | Kitchen, K.A. <i>Ramesside Inscriptions: Translated and Annotated, Notes and Comments</i> , Volumes I and II (Blackwell; Oxford 1993-) Davies, B. G. <i>Ramesside Inscriptions: Translated and Annotated, Notes and Comments</i> , Volumes III and IV (Blackwell; Oxford 2013-) |
| TLA | <i>Thesaurus Lingua Aegyptia</i> BBAW- Ancient Egyptian Dictionary Project (http://aaew.bbaw.de/tla/servlet/TlaLogin) |
| Tosi-Roccati | Tosi, M. and Roccati, A., <i>Stele e altre epigrafi di Deir el Medina, n. 50001-n. 50262</i> , (Edizioni d'Arte Fratelli Pozzo; Turin 1972) |
| Urk | Sethe, K., <i>Urkunden der 18. Dynastie Zweiter Band</i> , (J.C.Hinrichs; Leipzig 1906) |

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| | Helck, W., <i>Urkunden der 18. Dynastie (Heft 22)</i> , (Akademie Verlag; Berlin 1958) |
| Wente <i>LRL</i> | Wente, E. F., <i>Late Ramesside Letters</i> , (University of Chicago Press; Chicago 1967) |
| <i>The Workman's Progress</i> | B. J. J. Haring, O. E. Kaper and R. van Walsem (eds.) <i>The Workman's Progress: studies in the village of Deir el-Medina and other documents from Western Thebes in honour of Rob Demarée</i> , (Peeters; Leuven 2014) |
| <i>Wb</i> | Erman, A. and Grapow, H., <i>Wörterbuch der Ägyptischen Sprache</i> , 7 Volumes (Akademie-Verlag; Berlin 1926-1961) |
| <i>WZKM</i> | <i>Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunde des Morgenlandes</i> , (Vienna 1915 -) |
| <i>ZÄS</i> | <i>Zeitschrift für Ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde</i> , (Leipzig/Berlin 1863 -) |

Introduction: Translating Religious Expression

1.1 The Expression of Divine Interaction

This thesis examines the linguistic expression of divine interaction in Ancient Egyptian through the application of theoretical insights from modern linguistics in three case studies. The application of these methods to ancient sources is based on the concept of universality¹. Namely that if the analysis of an utterance in one language is logical, it should produce the same logical result within another (unless there is a cultural taboo guarding the discussed topic)². The ancient Egyptians possessed cultural preferences for what was and was not acceptable to present and discuss within text and image, which differ from our own, and as such this must be taken into account during analysis³.

The application of modern linguistics to ancient sources has gained pace in recent times, with an increase in the use of the methods of pragmatics and cognitive linguistics for the analysis of ancient Egyptian textual sources. The work of Nyord⁴, Collier⁵, Groll⁶ and Gregersen⁷ amongst others, have shown the efficacy and utility of these methods when applied to a variety of textual genres. The theoretical insights from modern linguistics, when placed in the ancient context have allowed for a greater, more detailed understanding of a number of linguistic phenomena. Despite the evident value of these analytic traditions, there has been a sparing application of them to religious discourse. One

¹ See: Huang, Y., *Pragmatics*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2007).

² Thomas, J., *Meaning in Interaction*, (Longman; Oxford 1995).

³ The subject of “taboo” subjects in religion has been discussed Baines in: Baines, J., 'Restricted Knowledge, Hierarchy, and Decorum: Modern Perceptions and Ancient Institution', *Journal of the American Research Center in Egypt* 27 (1990), 1-23.

⁴ Nyord, R., *Breathing Flesh: Conceptions of the Body in the Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts*, (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2009), and Nyord, R., 'Prototype Structures and Conceptual Metaphor: Cognitive Approaches to Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 141-174 amongst other work also.

⁵ Collier, M. A., 'Facts, Situations and Knowledge Acquisition: *gmi* with *iw* and *r-dd* in Late Egyptian', in T. Schneider and K. Szpakowska (eds.) *Egyptian Stories: A British Egyptological Tribute to Alan B. Lloyd on the Occasion of His Retirement*, 347 (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2007), 33-46, Collier, M. A., 'Pragmatics and Meaning Construction in late Egyptian: of Implicatures, Pragmatic Scales, and Scope.', *Lingua Aegyptia* 17 (2009), 9-26.

⁶ Groll, S. I., 'Semiotics, Pragmatics and Structuralism as a means to Determine the Degree of Connectedness between Utterances. I: *p3-A* versus $\emptyset-A$ ', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 143-153.

⁷ Gregersen, E. A., 'Deixis in Ancient Egyptian', in Z. Hawass (ed.) *Egyptology at the Dawn of the Twenty-first Century: Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress of Egyptologists, Cairo, 2000* III (American University in Cairo Press; Cairo 2003), 213-217.

notable exception to this is that of the Coffin Text corpus, which is fairly unified compared to later corpora.

This chosen corpus to be examined within this thesis dates from the Amarna period to the start of the Third Intermediate period. The Amarna period is chosen as a starting point as it signals a number of alterations in Egyptian society, which are keenly felt in the language used; manifested in changes in grammar⁸ and literary forms⁹. There are also changes in the representation of the divine within the Egyptian worldview¹⁰, reflected in the range and utilisation of religious expressions. Though some elements may have pre-Amarna antecedents¹¹, the use of such expressions is continued through the latter half of the New Kingdom and onwards¹².

As a result, during the Ramesside Period, individual non-royal human interaction with the world of the gods becomes more prominent within the textual record. The material associated with this prominence has been characterised as “personal piety”/persönlichen Frömmigkeit¹³. First noted by Erman¹⁴ and Breasted¹⁵, and expanded on by Battiscombe

⁸ Junge, F., *Late Egyptian Grammar*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 2005), 23 and Silverman, D. P., 'Texts from the Amarna Period and their Position in the Development of Ancient Egyptian', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 301-314.

⁹ For an overview; Baines, J., 'Classicism and Modernism in the Literature of the New Kingdom', in A. Loprieno (ed.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: History and Forms*, (Brill; Leiden 1996), 157-174.

¹⁰ cf. Baines states that Akhenaten's intentions were “clearly revolutionary”. Baines, J., 'Presenting and Discussing Deities in New Kingdom and Third Intermediate Period Egypt', in B. Pongratz-Leisten (ed.) *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, (Eisenbrauns; Winona Lake, IN 2011), 41-89, Assmann, who promotes cultural evolutionism, also places great prominence on the Amarna period as an impetus for change within the New Kingdom Assmann, J., *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2001)189-198.

¹¹ cf. Luiselli, M. M., *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe: Untersuchungen zur Persönlichen Frömmigkeit in Ägypten von der Ersten Zwischenzeit bis zum Ende des Neuen Reiches*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2011).

¹² For example Frood notes a number of elements present within New Kingdom religious discourse which survive in Third Intermediate period Biographies. Frood, E., 'Sensuous Experience, Performance, and Presence in Third Intermediate Period Biography', in R. Enmarch and V. M. Leper (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: Theory and Practice*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2013), 153-184.

¹³ Due to semantic arguments, this has also been called personal/practical/popular and folk religion variously.

¹⁴ Erman, A., *Denksteine aus der Thebanischen Graberstadt* (Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften; Berlin 1911).

¹⁵ Breasted, J. H., *Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt*, (Hodder & Stoughton; London 1912) who described this era as the “age of personal piety”.

Gunn¹⁶, many of these early studies focussed on the so-called penitential stelae¹⁷. Originating from the village of Deir el-Medina, these stelae are inscribed with religious and dedicatory texts, typically dealing with the theme of divine punishment¹⁸. It was quickly realised that these stelae were only a small part of a bigger picture; the broader corpus of personal piety material has since been studied with vigour¹⁹.

Assmann views the religious changes of the Amarna period as part of a continuum; that the shifts between pre-Amarna Amun-Re theology, the Amarna period²⁰ and Ramesside personal piety are “phases of a single process of development that began in the Middle Kingdom”²¹. At the same time as stating this, Assmann places a great emphasis upon the repercussions of the Amarna period, crystallised as a “crisis of Polytheism”²². Conversely, Baines whilst accepting the “caesura” of the Amarna period²³ suggests that there was a structure in place before the New Kingdom for such expression, that they “may be intrinsic to Egyptian religion but seldom given monumental expression before the late New Kingdom”²⁴. As such, his argument for the quantitative increase of pious material is focused upon a change in decorum²⁵, as to what may be discussed by non-royal individuals, as well as a religion which shows less plurality in its focus²⁶. It is highly

¹⁶ Gunn, B., 'The Religion of the Poor in Ancient Egypt', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 3 (1916), 81-94. Ironically, the dedicators of these stelae were not poor in the fiscal sense of the word as Gunn implied. The concept of a “High” and “Low” cultural split in this case is examined by Luiselli, M. M., 'Themen der modernen Kulturwissenschaft innerhalb der Untersuchung der altägyptischen Religion', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften*, (Wilhelm Fink; Munich 2011), 81-90.

¹⁷ Though often focussing upon these stelae, they were not exclusive to these; also examining hymns from this period as well as New Kingdom Biographies such as that of Samut-Kyky.

¹⁸ See: Galán, *CdE*, 74, 18-30.

¹⁹ For more on the development of the study of this corpus, see: Luiselli, M. M., 'Personal Piety (modern theories related to)', in J. Dieleman and W. Wendrich (eds.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2008), which also provides a comprehensive bibliography of the subject.

²⁰ An assumption of a complete break from the previous religious practices is no longer tenable, as shown by the presence of private religious objects which do not conform to the practice of Atenism within the settlement of Amarna. Stevens, A., *Private religion at Amarna: the material evidence*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2006).

²¹ Assmann, J., *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2001), 168.

²² Assmann, J., *Ägypten : eine Sinngeschichte*, (Hanser; Munich 1996), 259-277.

²³ Baines, J., 'Classicism and Modernism in the Literature of the New Kingdom', in A. Loprieno (ed.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: History and Forms*, (Brill; Leiden 1996), 157-174, specifically 167.

²⁴ Baines in *Ancient Egyptian Literature: History and Forms*, 172.

²⁵ Baines, J., 'Practical Religion and Piety', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 73 (1987), 79-98, Baines, J., 'Society, Morality and Religious Practice', in B. Schafer (ed.) *Religion in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 1991), 123-200.

²⁶ Baines, J., 'Egyptian Letters of the New Kingdom as evidence for Religious Practice', *Journal of Ancient Near Eastern Religion* 1 (2001), 2.

problematic to attribute the changes in religious presentation to a single cause; instead it is likely that factors from both viewpoints are contributing factors.

Due to the varying arguments centred on the causes or catalysts for the display of Ramesside piety²⁷, there is a focus on what variety of change this represents. When commenting upon Late Period magic, Ritner²⁸ suggests that the increase in the use of amulets in the Late Period was a quantitative increase as opposed to a “qualitative change in Egyptian thought or practice”²⁹. Thinking in this manner, it is clear that there is a quantitative increase of material during the latter part of the New Kingdom, which may be described as pious. Lichtheim voices a suggestion of some qualitative change also, stating that “Piety has become a visible and verbalised partner of the individual’s morality”³⁰. With regards to the personal piety corpus and related sources, there is a clear quantitative increase of material, with an intimation of qualitative change also. Eyre³¹ expresses some scepticism over the extent in which “observed changes in the record reflect changes in belief, or simply changes in what may be made visibly explicit”³².

Discussing his research in Madagascar, the anthropologist Maurice Bloch noted that “only those statements by informants that seemed odd and therefore interesting by anthropologists and their readers were recorded, while, at the same time, other more familiar images were ignored as unworthy of interest”³³. This same bias may be noted within Egyptology, explaining the interest in such eye-catching phrases as “seeing darkness by day”³⁴ as opposed to the ideas of “seeing” or “finding” god. Although many linguistic and lexicographical studies have focused upon non-religious language, those that have examined religious language have proven fruitful. For example, Borghouts’ work on

²⁷ Luiselli has examined some antecedents for personal piety. cf. Luiselli, M. M., *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe: Untersuchungen zur Persönlichen Frömmigkeit in Ägypten von der Ersten Zwischenzeit bis zum Ende des Nuen Reiches*, (Harrasowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2011). Barbara Lesko has also provided a general outline of the role of the divine across pharaonic history: Lesko, B. S., 'Divine Interest in Humans in Ancient Egypt', in Z. Hawass and J. Houser Wegner (eds.) *Millions of Jubilees: Studies in Honor of David P. Silverman*, I (Conseil Suprême des Antiquités de l'Égypte; Cairo 2010), 305-313.

²⁸ Ritner, R. K., 'Horus on the Crocodiles: A Juncture of Religion and Magic in Late Dynastic Egypt', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *Religion and Philosophy in Ancient Egypt*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 1989), 103-116.

²⁹ Ritner in *Religion and Philosophy in Ancient Egypt*, 104.

³⁰ Lichtheim, M., *Moral Values in Ancient Egypt*, (Universitätsverlag; Freiburg 1997), 29.

³¹ Eyre, C. J., 'Women and Prayer in pharaonic Egypt', in E. Frood and A. McDonald (eds.) *Decorum and Experience: Essays in Ancient Culture for John Baines*, (Griffith institute; Oxford 2012), 109-116

³² Eyre in *Decorum and Experience*, 114.

³³ Bloch *How We Think They Think*, vii.

³⁴ Galán, J. M., 'Seeing Darkness', *Chronique d'Égypte* 74 (1999), 18-30.

*b3w*³⁵ has illuminated the use and context of this lexeme within the community of Deir el-Medina. There are less exotic, more familiar phrases, which may benefit from a close examination, phrases whose understanding has previously been taken for granted. These tropes may be harder to recognise “but this is not because it is alien and incomprehensible, but because it is so deeply entrenched in human mentality as to go unnoticed”³⁶. This thesis focusses upon such phrases.

Clarity of literal sense in previous translations does not necessarily convey the full understanding of the individual. Only through a close reading of texts and contexts is it possible to expand the understanding of the culture itself as ultimately, “the progress we have made in our understanding of grammar has still not been matched by comparable progress in the domain of meaning”³⁷. Translation is not the end of understanding and interpretation, as each use of a lexeme, verb or phrase is contextually dependent³⁸. This view is also expressed within academic works on cognitive linguistics by Goddard and Wierzbicka, who propose that exploring the meaning of words systematically is “a vital part of what linguistics is all about”³⁹ as the universe of meaning is as vast as the physical universe, and no less awe-inspiring⁴⁰.

Within this thesis, three case studies are presented in which different aspects of divine interaction are described, as elements of speech in which the individual *speaks to* or *speaks about* the divine in textual discourse. These are as follows:

³⁵ Borghouts, J. F., 'Divine Intervention in Ancient Egypt and its Manifestation (*b3w*)', in R. J. Demarée, And Janssen, J.J. (eds.) *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1982), 1-70.

³⁶ Uljas, S., *The Modal System of Earlier Egyptian Complement Clauses: A Study in Pragmatics in a Dead Language*, (Brill; Leiden 2007)362. Concerning the meaning of apparently innocuous lexemes, Sir Alan Gardiner commented that the student “may be led to believe that the last word has been said in Egyptian lexicography”, though this is misleading, “...lexicography is among the most important tasks still confronting the student of the Egyptian language in its various phases. A splendid beginning has been made, but no more...”cf. Gardiner, A. H., 'The First Two Pages of the "Wörterbuch"', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 34 (1948), 12-18.

³⁷ Grossman, E. and Polis, S., 'An Introduction', in E. Grossman and S. Polis (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 2

³⁸ “Major advances in interpretation may come from deep engagement with carefully selected exemplars rather than from mass treatment of a category” Baines, J., 'Egyptology and the Social Sciences: Thirty Years on', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften*, (Wilhelm Fink; Munich 2011), 573-597.

³⁹ Goddard, C. and Wierzbicka, A., *Words and meanings : Lexical Semantics Across Domains, Languages, and Cultures*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2014),7.

⁴⁰ Goddard and Wierzbicka *Words and meanings*, 21.

Chapter 1: The topoi of the “hand” and the “arm(s)” of the divine.

The phrase “the hand of god” is highly familiar to western religious thought. This chapter assesses the use of this phrase within ancient Egyptian religious expression through the examination of *drt* “hand” and *ꜥ(wy)* “arm(s)” in relation to the divine. Instances will be assessed through the means of contextual implicature and image schemata in order to understand the meaning construction of these idioms.

Chapter 2: The use of deictic verbs in relation to divine motion.

Within the selected corpus there are a number of instances in which the individual invokes the divine or describes their arrival through a verb of motion. The focus of this chapter is upon the use of deictic verbs of motion, which encode egocentric information, hence positioning the divine in relation to the individual, particularly focussing on “come” and “go”.

Chapter 3: The description of individuals “finding” or having “found” the divine.

The concept of “finding” is complex, able to encode discovery of perceptual and conceptual means. This chapter follows the work of Collier⁴¹ and Vernus⁴² in order to assess how individuals describe “finding god” during the selected time period, and in what way this is understood by said speakers.

1.2 Dataset

The dataset gathered is formed from sources dating from the Amarna period to the start of the Third Intermediate period, selected due to their internal textual coherences and continuities in language. This provides relative synchrony, of a few hundred years, between c.1300-1000BC⁴³. This chronological distinction reduces potential issues associated with more diachronic studies⁴⁴. Diachronic studies may provide information

⁴¹ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 33-46.

⁴² Vernus, P., 'Le Verbe *gm(j)*: Essai sémantique lexicale', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 387-438.

⁴³ Shaw, I., *The Oxford History of Ancient Egypt*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2000)485. This general division thus includes the reign of Akhenaten and the start of the Third Intermediate period.

⁴⁴ In reference to other linguistic studies, synchronic study is often favoured, especially within contemporary metaphor studies, cf. Steen, G. J., *Finding Metaphor in Grammar and Usage*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2007),79.

regarding change in lexicon and language use over time, due to the large amount of variables present over such a large period of time the amount of close detail is minimised. This thesis prefers the synchronic approach so as to procure as greater an understanding of the period in question as opposed to being a study of long-term language change. A variety of language registers and genres will also be assessed. This allows for the examination of the selected tropes within differing contexts, thus identifying trends within specific registers, genres and methods of transmission.

There are a number of considerations that may be made regarding the selection of this dataset. First of all, it is clear that there are antecedents for the tropes here examined that predate the Amarna period⁴⁵. Similarly, the tropes examined do not disappear with the end of the New Kingdom⁴⁶. However, the amount of evidence, especially papyri – which is swollen due to the activities of the village of Deir el-Medina during the later New Kingdom- is reduced with the start of the Third Intermediate Period.

A large number of the sources gathered within this thesis originate in the village of Deir el-Medina. Whilst this single provenance for the preponderance of data surveyed presents a bias, the level and quality of detail provided by the material from the site as well as the “exceptional”⁴⁷ literacy level of the population provides a snapshot of expression at this time. We will always be reliant upon the survival of material for study. Zivie-Coche when discussing small local shrines, suggests that we are most likely missing a great deal of evidence due to preservation⁴⁸. As such, it is important to note that although there is a bias towards Deir el-Medina in the dataset in this thesis (as there invariably is in virtually any text-based study of Ramesside life), the tropes examined are not solely from this location

⁴⁵ cf. Luiselli *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe* and Blumenthal, E., 'Sinuhes Persönliche Frömmigkeit', in I. Shirun-Grumach (ed.) *Jerusalem Studies in Egyptology*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1998), 213-231

⁴⁶ Frood in *Ancient Egyptian Literature: Theory and Practice*, 160-163 provides a number of examples from Third Intermediate Period biographies which share thematic and linguistic parallels to a number of Ramesside religious expressions.

⁴⁷ Haring, B. J. J., 'From Oral Practice to Written Record in Ramesside Deir el-Medina', *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 46 (2003), 249-272. Haring suggests that there is a possible 25-30% literacy level of the *adult male* population of the village, increased to 40% with the inclusion of support staff. This is extraordinary compared to the proposed literacy levels of the rest of the Egyptian population. Baines, J. and Eyre, C. J., 'Four Notes on Literacy', *Göttinger Miszellen* 61 (1983), 65-96 suggest Egypt-wide literacy levels, though varying through pharaonic history, of 1%. This equates to around 1 in 20-30 adult males. Indeed, we are grappling with the “literate tip of a non-literate iceberg” Baines, J., 'Practical Religion and Piety', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 73 (1987), 79-98.

⁴⁸ Zivie-Coche, C., 'Pharaonic Egypt', in F. Dunand and C. Zivie-Coche (eds.) *Gods and Men in Egypt 3000 BCE to 395 CE*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2004), 108-109.

and social level. Examples range from Memphite finds⁴⁹ to those linked with the administration of the Egyptian empire in Nubia⁵⁰, showing the spread of these ideas across the country.

At this point, it is important to note that this study will not be examining any underworld literature that may have been composed⁵¹ or was in circulation⁵² during the Ramesside Period. Nor will the corpora of Magico-Medical⁵³ and related dream manuals/books⁵⁴ be examined. Ritual and knowledge texts such as the underworld books do not describe human-divine interaction within the human sphere; instead any interaction takes place within a liminal zone. These texts also function as a collection of knowledge as opposed to a description of the world as is. Though the language of interaction explained within the underworld books may also provide interesting results it is beyond the scope of this thesis.

Whilst magic certainly intends to have an interactive effect within the lived environment⁵⁵ it does not couch the divine interaction in the same manner as is the focus of this thesis. The mode of direct address is also present⁵⁶. Even though there are shared characteristics with the material examined within this thesis there is often an attempt within magical texts to situate the practitioner in a mythological level of discourse. In this way, those involved function as part of a mythological analogy; this is not the case with the texts examined within this thesis. Such sources ultimately function as knowledge texts and do not function as a narrative describing interaction, thus engaging in a different mode of discourse.

Similarly, the mode of discourse in which onieromantic texts engage also differs to that examined within this thesis. Those interactions, which take place within a dream state and

⁴⁹ Such as the Memphite corpus of *Late Egyptian Miscellanies* (i.e. the Anastasi papyi).

⁵⁰ This refers to Cairo JE 37463 – Stela of Huy, Viceroy of Kush, who has strong links to Faras and the deification of Tutankhamun at that site.

⁵¹ For example: *The Book of Caverns* and *The Book of Gates* among others. See: Hornung, E., *The Ancient Egyptian Books of the Afterlife*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 1999).

⁵² Hornung, E. and Abt, T., *The Egyptian Amduat : The Book of the Hidden Chamber* (Living Human Heritage Publications; Zurich 2007).

⁵³ For example: Borghouts, J. F., *Ancient Egyptian Magical Texts*, (Brill; Leiden 1978).

⁵⁴ Szpakowska, K., *Behind Closed Eyes: Dreams and Nightmares in Ancient Egypt*, (Classical Press of Wales; London 2003)123-151.

⁵⁵ Ritner, R. K., *The Mechanics of Ancient Egyptian Magical Practice*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1993).

⁵⁶ For example: “Come to me Montu...” Borghouts *Ancient Egyptian Magical Texts*, 1.

thus do not conform to the same restrictions as those within waking life, are not therefore included for discussion within the following studies.

Texts created during the Middle Kingdom and in the pre-Amarna period of the Eighteenth dynasty, which were still in circulation at this time are also discounted⁵⁷, as even though these may still have been being read at this time, their creation is rooted in a different social and cultural milieu- before the changes of the Amarna period. Again, a study into the intertextualities and understanding of said texts at this time would prove useful but is beyond the scope of this thesis.

Finally, documentary texts, which mention deities in passing will also be discounted. This is due to their lack of one-to-one direct human-to-divine discourse, on which the examination of sources within this thesis is predicated.

For each study, an appropriate sample size has been gathered⁵⁸- none of the studies are intended to be a collection of *all* the instances of each particular topos, as this would exceed the scope of a word-limited doctoral thesis. As noted previously, despite being chronologically close, there are a number of varying language registers presented within this thesis, and they are presented based upon internal textual coherences, genre and mode of transmission (where possible) as follows:

Hieratic Sources

- *Epistolary*
- *Oracular*⁵⁹

⁵⁷ For example, the inclusion of probable Middle kingdom compositions within the archive of Qenherkhepeshef; McDowell, A. G., *Village Life in Ancient Egypt: Laundry Lists and Love Songs*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1999)134-135 and Pestman, P. W., 'Who were the Owners, in the "Community of Workmen", of the Chester Beatty Papyri?', in R. J. Demarée and J. J. Janssen (eds.) *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1982), also a number of fragments of earlier pieces discussed by Caminos, R. A., *Literary Fragments in the Hieratic Script*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1956).

⁵⁸ In the case of chapters 1 and 2, this sample size was limited by the time constraints of the thesis. In these cases, an attempt was made to include as many language registers and genres in circulation during this time period. Regarding chapter 3 an examination of the gathered sources provided the sample size.

⁵⁹ The cases presented within this thesis are written in hieratic script. Later in Egyptian history, this distinction is less pronounced. For example; during the Third Intermediate Period, an oracular text is inscribed upon the walls of the temple of Khonsu at Karnak by the High Priest of Amun, Menkheperre. PM II². 232 and for a full discussion: Dembitz, G., 'The Oracular Inscription of the High Priest of Amun Menkheperre in the Khonsu Temple at Karnak', in A. Hudecs and M. Petrik (eds.) *Commerce and Economy in Ancient Egypt : Proceedings of the Third International Congress for Young Egyptologists, 25-27 September 2009, Budapest*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2010), 41-47. Published: OIP 103, *The Temple of Khonsu, Volume 2:Scenes*

- *Graffiti*⁶⁰
- *Miscellanies*⁶¹
- *Literary*⁶²
- *Hymnic Tradition*
- *Historical Fiction*⁶³
- *Didactic*⁶⁴

Private Monuments

- *Penitential stelae*⁶⁵
- *Tomb Inscriptions*⁶⁶
- *Statuary and Stelae*
- *Miscellaneous (i.e. other inscribed, architectural elements)*

Royal Monuments⁶⁷

and Inscriptions in the Court and the First Hypostyle Hall, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1981)

⁶⁰ A single, well known graffito is included within this thesis. A full examination of post-Amarna graffiti and its potential religious content is not included. For more on the content and context of various forms of graffiti: Peden, A. J., *The Graffiti of Pharaonic Egypt: Scope and Roles of Informal Writings (c. 3100-332 B.C.)*, (Brill; Leiden 2001)

⁶¹ Specifically, the various papyri labelled as the *Late Egyptian Miscellanies* a group of around nineteen papyri which contain short compositions including; epistolary models, hymns and praises, extracts of other works and scribal satire. Though the content of each of these collections are highly varied, they are collated as a specific subsection within this thesis due to their shared mode of transmission and apparent purpose of codification. Introduction and Transcription: Gardiner, A. H., *Late-Egyptian Miscellanies*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1937) and Gardiner, A. H., *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift I: Text* (British Museum Press; London 1935) Translation: Caminos, R. A., *Late Egyptian Miscellanies*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1954)

⁶² Whilst a number of the sections dictated above fall into the literary category (such as didactic writings or the *miscellanies*), this section includes and narrative tales, as well as other compositions which do not fall into other subcategories based upon internal textual coherences, genre or mode of transmission.

⁶³ For a definition of “Historical fiction” Manassa, C., *Imagining the Past: Historical Fiction in New Kingdom Egypt*, (Oxford University Press; New York, NY 2013),19-25. This definition thus excludes *Königsnovellen* creating a discreet genre.

⁶⁴ Again, whilst didactic compositions may also be categorised as literary, they are provided with a separate subsection within this thesis due to their shared internal coherences as a genre, allowing for comparison of the specific themes within the context of teachings at this time.

⁶⁵ These stelae are separated from other stelae due to the overriding internal coherences of content and language within this corpus. They thus form a coherent textual and monumental genre in their own right.

⁶⁶ With regards to private monuments, tomb inscriptions are included as a separate category. It follows that the inscriptions examined include hymns, personal biographies and other genres. They are collated as a section within this thesis due to their shared contexts of display.

⁶⁷ From the Amarna period onwards the differences between royal and non-royal discourse become notably lessened, due to this shift examples from royal inscriptions are also included within this thesis.

A full list of the forty-seven sources utilised within the three case studies is provided in section 1.4 of the current chapter.

1.3 Using Cognitive Linguistics and Pragmatics to Understand the World

In order to assess the linguistic expression of divine-to-human interaction during this period, this thesis applies a number of theoretical approaches from modern linguistics. Two areas of modern linguistics are particularly useful, they stem from attempt to understand the use of language through its application and structures. The first of these is that of pragmatics⁶⁸. Pragmatics deals with how speakers and hearers understand utterances; based upon the context of the utterance. There is often a large gap between the literal meaning and what is conveyed by the utterance, thus dealing with those elements of speech and language which go un-uttered but remain understood. The domain of semantics is coded, pragmatics is not and relies on other knowledge (known as pragmatic competence).

The second, cognitive linguistics⁶⁹, aims to provide an understanding of language as “an integral part of the human cognitive system”⁷⁰. Whilst pragmatics and cognitive linguistics have remained separate within academic work, it is clear that they are different and complementary ways of attaining an understanding of the building blocks and structure necessary for successful communication between parties.

Whilst these two disciplines have on occasion been at theoretical odds, it is the case that they share a number of objects of enquiry, i.e. that of understanding the use, function and organisation of language⁷¹. As such, the same phenomena may be described utilising two variant schools of thought. In order to illustrate these building blocks, what follows is a description of two of the most useful elements of these analytical traditions; those of implicature (pragmatics) and conceptual metaphor theory (cognitive linguistics). This

⁶⁸ Huang, Y., *Pragmatics*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2007), 1-17.

⁶⁹ Croft, W. and Cruse, D. A., *Cognitive Linguistics*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2004) provides a useful overview of the areas of this discipline.

⁷⁰ Nyord, R., 'Cognitive Linguistics', in J. Stauder-Porchet, A. Stauder and W. Wendrich (ed.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2015), 1.

⁷¹ For an overview on this link in areas of modern pragmatics and cognitive linguistics see: Panther, K.-U. and Thornburg, L. L., 'Introduction: On the Nature of Conceptual Metonymy', in K.-U. Panther and L. L. Thornburg (eds.) *Metonymy and Pragmatic Inferencing*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2003), 1-20 the same authors suggest that pragmatics is “often guided by metonymic principles”, 5.

thesis applies the most apt and useful approach from each of the schools of thought within the following case studies so as to gain the most information from the texts examined.

1.3.1 Pragmatics and Implicature

The concept of implicature- first suggested by Paul Grice in the William James Lectures⁷²- is defined as the meaning of an utterance that is not conveyed by the literal content of the words, where context plays a central role in determining meaning. The concept of Implicature formed part of Grice's attempt to explain everyday language usage and communication. In order to do so, he proposed the Co-operative principle and the Maxims of Conversation; these elements explain the *ideal* way in which language is used to communicate effectively and efficiently. They may be summarised as follows:

⁷² Partially collected and published in: Grice, H. P., *Studies in the Way of Words*, (Harvard University Press; Cambridge, MA 1989).

1) *The co-operative principle:*

- Make your contribution as informative as is required.
- Do not make it more informative than required.

2) *Maxims of Conversation***Quality**

- Do not say what you believe to be false.
- Do not say that for which you lack adequate evidence.

Quantity

- Make your contribution as informative as is required.
- Do not make your contribution more informative than is required.

Relation

- Be relevant

Manner

- Avoid obscurity of expression.
- Avoid ambiguity.
- Be brief.
- Be orderly.

Based on Grice, (1989:26-29)

By bending, breaking or flouting these rules then a conversational implicature is created. For example: by giving more information than needed, the speaker conveys a different meaning than that of the speaker who provides too little information⁷³. These principles have been further developed by a number of academics, most notably Lawrence Horn⁷⁴

⁷³ For example; when referring to an incident, the name of the culprit may be omitted (less information than required), the omission thus may imply a number of outcomes- that the listener is already aware of their identity is one of these outcomes.

⁷⁴ Horn, L. R., 'Towards a New Taxonomy for Pragmatic Inference: Q-based and R-based Implicature', in D. Schiffrin (ed.) *Meaning, Form, and Use in Context: Linguistic Applications*, (Georgetown University Press; Washington, DC 1984), 11-42.

and Stephen Levinson⁷⁵. Horn's work simplified the Gricean maxims into two simple rules⁷⁶:

| |
|---|
| <p>Q[quantity] - Say as much as you are able.</p> <p>And</p> <p>R[elation] - Say no more than you must.</p> |
|---|

The application of Horn's methodology allows for "Q-Scales"⁷⁷ to be created; these illustrate levels of pragmatic strength, all of which are based on the premise that *P* is stronger than *Q* for example:

| |
|---|
| <p>Horn/Q-Scales</p> <p><<i>P</i>, <i>Q</i>></p> <p><all, some, a></p> <p><excellent, very good, good, acceptable, fail></p> <p><succeed, manage, try></p> |
|---|

(This method of pragmatic scaling has been applied successfully to ancient Egyptian sources by Collier⁷⁸, and will be returned to within the following studies.)

Further work has been conducted into the specifics of pragmatics allowing for a widening of the field from conversational implicature to include: deixis⁷⁹, which communicates

⁷⁵ See: Levinson, S. C., 'Minimization and Conversational Inference', in J. Verschueren and M. Bertucelli-Papi (eds.) *The Pragmatics Perspective*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1987), 61-129. Also, for a concise introduction: Huang, *Pragmatics*, 40-54.

⁷⁶ See: Huang, *Pragmatics*, 37-40 and also Horn, L.R., 'Implicature', in L.R. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*, (Blackwell; Oxford 1979), 3-28.

⁷⁷ Also referred to as "Horn-scales".

⁷⁸ Collier, *LingAeg* 17, .9-26.

⁷⁹ For more details on deixis, see chapter 2 which utilises the structures of deixis for linguistic analysis. Specific sections include: Chapter 2, 1.1. and 1.2.

egocentric information about “I”, “here” and “now”. Presupposition⁸⁰, which deals with the background truths of utterances and speech acts⁸¹, which frame speech as an element of action, i.e. “words are (part of) deeds”⁸². Each of these, despite their separation, follows the same basic principles set out by Grice providing extra (non-semantic) information to each utterance.

Despite the successful application of the methodology from this sphere of linguistics, there has been a great deal of scholarly discussion of the validity of these principles in application to non-western and non-contemporary cultures. Thomas⁸³ has pointed out that if the subject is not part of the culture then no implicature would be created, i.e. that if culture x does not see abruptness as rude, then if one is abrupt in conversation, the implicature that would be produced within culture y in which abruptness is undesirable as means of communication, would not be seen within culture x . This rebuttal also counters the apparent importance of the argument that efficiency is not paramount in all cultures, thus meaning that the Gricean maxims are flexible within cultural spheres. Whilst there are differences between cultures, given enough information it is surely possible for paradigms to be understood for each.

In a discussion of the application of the Gricean maxims to ancient Egyptian sources, Sweeney⁸⁴ considers whether it is possible to examine implicature in other languages due to cultural differences. This is rooted in the suggestion that we can never know enough about alien cultures in order to understand when the rules are being flouted; whilst this may be a genuine concern, there is a simple solution. During a discussion about the identification of words in image captions Kent Weeks stated;

“... we should not assume that one example of a representation with the term x above it is adequate information for the translation of that term. We must collect as many examples as possible to try to identify the significant attributes those examples share of the category

⁸⁰ Huang *Pragmatics*, 64-92.

⁸¹ Austin, J. L., *How to Do Things with Words.*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1962), Searle, J. R., *Speech Acts: An Essay in the Philosophy of Language*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1969).

⁸² Huang *Pragmatics*, 93.

⁸³ Thomas, *Meaning in Interaction*, 76.

⁸⁴ Sweeney, *Correspondence and Dialogue*, 36.

they are intended to represent. Only then will we be able to predict the boundaries of the category and seek an English terminological label for it.”⁸⁵

The collection of a large sample size, and detailed examination of said sample, allows for an understanding of the specific maxim usage within said culture, in the same way that a lexicographical study may also function. From this base point, we may then focus upon their application and thus upon the specific meanings of the examined utterances. This approach has been taken by a number of recent studies within Egyptology, illustrating the value of the application of the methodology and understanding of pragmatics. Sarah Groll⁸⁶ has applied a varied approach to assess the potential implied meaning within the stela of Neferabu (Turin 50058). Recently, Mark Collier has applied aspects of pragmatics and implicature to show how meaning is constructed within non-religious Late Egyptian sources⁸⁷. Deborah Sweeney⁸⁸ has used elements of pragmatics to elucidate the interquotations and relationships documented in the *Late Ramesside Letter* corpus. I argue that this approach to textual analysis will also be fruitful to the study of religious expression. By examining the context and implicature of each utterance, a greater understanding of the idiom may be fostered.

1.3.2 Cognitive Linguistics

As previously stated, cognitive linguistics may be seen to overlap with pragmatics as it expresses sentiments whose explication requires access to a wider conceptual frame of reference than is provided solely within the words uttered. Cognitive linguistics aims to provide “an account of language as an integral part of the human cognitive system”⁸⁹, in this way, it follows that language embodies cognition⁹⁰. There are a number of directions of focus within cognitive linguistics, including lexical semantics⁹¹ cognitive grammar⁹² and

⁸⁵ Weeks, K. R., 'Egyptology, Language and Art', in K. R. Weeks (ed.) *Egyptology and the Social Sciences: Five Studies*, (American University in Cairo Press; Cairo 1979), 57-81, 73.

⁸⁶ Groll, S. I., 'Semiotics, Pragmatics and Structuralism as a means to Determine the Degree of Connectedness between Utterances. I: p3-A versus Ø-A', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 143-153.

⁸⁷ Collier, *LingAeg* 17, 9-26.

⁸⁸See: Sweeney, D., *Correspondence and Dialogue: Pragmatic Factors in Late Ramesside Letter Writing*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2001).

⁸⁹ Nyord, R., 'Cognitive Linguistics', in J. Stauder-Porchet, A. Stauder and W. Wendrich (eds.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2015), .

⁹⁰ Language is not the sole embodiment of cognition, art, music and other human pursuits also embody elements of cognition.

⁹¹ Cruse, D. A., *Lexical Semantics*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1986).

⁹² Langacker, R., *Cognitive Grammar: A basic introduction*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2008).

conceptual metaphor⁹³, each of which has its own approaches. It is the premise of cognitive linguistics that the individual forms an understanding of the world based upon these central experiential *gestalts*⁹⁴. Through an examination of these we are able to develop an understanding of the structures of the particular “linguistic community”/ “speech community”⁹⁵.

Whilst this thesis utilises various elements of the cognitive linguistic approach, a particularly useful principle is that of conceptual metaphor theory, introduced by Lakoff and Johnson in their 1980 book *Metaphors we live by*⁹⁶. Their theory is based around the idea that our linguistic expressions are based heavily on the abstract thought processes of metaphor. For example, if we take the metaphor of: ARGUMENT IS WAR, we can explain how we may talk about “winning an argument”, “being strategic”, “being attacked” or “being shot down” in relation to discourse⁹⁷. Conceptual metaphors can vary in complexity as they become more specific in their usage. In some cases a single metaphor may include emergent properties of a number of different sources. How these complex metaphors are created has been discussed widely based upon the theory of “conceptual blending” as proposed by Fauconnier and Turner⁹⁸. Conceptual blending involves the input of a number of concepts into a single metaphor. One frequently cited example of this is that of the metaphor surrounding the Grim Reaper⁹⁹, which includes metaphor associated with death as well as more abstract metaphor such as HUMANS ARE PLANTS¹⁰⁰.

Not all conceptual metaphors require such deep explanation, instead they perform their role through the medium of Image Schemata, a means of providing an overarching mental image of the concept expressed¹⁰¹. These schemata include; CONTAINER, SURFACE

⁹³ Lakoff, G. and Johnson, M., *Metaphors We Live by*, (Chicago University Press; Chicago, IL 1980).

⁹⁴ Johnson, M., *The Body in the Mind: The Bodily Basis of Meaning, Imagination, and Reason*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987).

⁹⁵ Chomsky, N., *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax*, (MIT Press; Cambridge, MA. 1965), 3.

⁹⁶ Lakoff, G. and Johnson, M., *Metaphors We Live by*, (Chicago University Press; Chicago, IL 1980).

⁹⁷ See: Lakoff and Johnson, *Metaphors we live by*, 4-6.

⁹⁸ Fauconnier, G. R. and Turner, M., *The Way We Think: Conceptual Blending and the Mind's Hidden Complexities* (Basic Books; New York, NY 2002).

⁹⁹ Kövecses, Z., *Metaphor: A Practical Introduction*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2002) 269-271. See also: Kövecses, *Metaphor in Culture*, 278-281, particularly Figure 11.7.

¹⁰⁰ Hence the Grim Reaper's use of the scythe to “harvest” the dead.

¹⁰¹ Based upon the work of Johnson, M., *The Body in the Mind: The Bodily Basis of Meaning, Imagination, and Reason*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987).

and NEAR-FAR. Through these mental images, the language user understands the relationship between objects within space and their roles thereabouts.

Within the field of Egyptology, early attempts to integrate and utilise the theories and methods of cognitive linguistics were performed by Collier¹⁰² and Goldwasser¹⁰³ to useful ends, showing how such an approach may provide greater information about the cognitive processes behind expressions (Collier) and images (Goldwasser). Following these studies, these approaches have been applied to a wide range of evidence. These approaches have proven to be highly influential in the examination of the use of determinatives/classifiers; in particular in the work of Goldwasser¹⁰⁴, Lincke¹⁰⁵ and McDonald¹⁰⁶. Frandsen has also discussed the applications of conceptual metaphor to the proportions and standards of Egyptian art¹⁰⁷. Whilst strides have been made in this direction, and have been slowly provided with more credit within the research community, it is clear, given the breadth of determinative usage within Egyptian, that there is more work to be done¹⁰⁸.

Rune Nyord has recently applied the structure of image schemata to the metaphor use within the Coffin Text corpus. Despite the consistent and well thought out application of these image schemata to the numerous examples within the Coffin Texts, Nyord's approach has garnered some criticism. Within his review of Nyord's *Breathing Flesh*, Warburton¹⁰⁹ has criticised this approach, though much of the criticism seems to originate within Warburton's inherent dislike of conceptual metaphor theory¹¹⁰. Despite Warburton's relatively superficial discussion of the primary evidence, his criticism then

¹⁰² Collier, M. A., 'Grounding, Cognition and Metaphor in the Grammar of Middle Egyptian: The Role of Human Experience in Grammar as an Alternative to the Standard Theory notion of Paradigmatic Substitution', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 57-87.

¹⁰³ Goldwasser, O., 'The Narmer Palette and the "Triumph of Metaphor"', *Lingua Aegyptia* 2 (1992), 67-85.

¹⁰⁴ E.g. Goldwasser, O., 'Where is Metaphor? Conceptual Metaphor and Alternative Classification in the Hieroglyphic Script', *Metaphor and Symbol* 20 (2005), 95-113 Goldwasser, O., *Prophets, Lovers and Giraffes: Word Classification in Ancient Egypt*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2002).

¹⁰⁵ Lincke, E.-S., *Die Prinzipien der Klassifizierung im Altägyptischen*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2011).

¹⁰⁶ McDonald, A., 'A Metaphor for Troubled Times: The Evolution of the Seth Deity Determinative in the First Intermediate Period', *Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde* 134 (2007), 26-39.

¹⁰⁷ Frandsen, P. J., 'On Categorization and Metaphorical Structuring: Some Remarks on Egyptian Art and Language', *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 7 (1997), 71-104.

¹⁰⁸ For a fuller discussion of the use of cognitive linguistics in relation to determinatives, see: Nyord, R., 'Cognitive Linguistics', in J. Stauder-Porchet, A. Stauder and W. Wendrich (eds.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2015), .

¹⁰⁹ Warburton, D. A., 'Review of: Rune Nyord, *Breathing Flesh: Conceptions of the Body in the Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts*', *Lingua Aegyptia* 19 (2011), 375-386.

¹¹⁰ Warburton also errs towards *ad hominem* argument, thus weakening his overall arguments. cf. Warburton *LingAeg* 19, 384 and f.14.

sparked a debate on the usefulness of this methodology¹¹¹. Reviewing the same work by Nyord, Stadler has also suggests that similar results may have been garnered without the application of the theories of conceptual metaphor¹¹².

Most of the criticism towards the application of these theories appears to stem from the general reception of external theories within the Egyptological discourse¹¹³, which are sometimes treated with suspicion. Nyord has gone further, proposing that some of the disapproval of these approaches may be generated from the desire to appreciate the culture of ancient Egypt as unique (*sui generis*)¹¹⁴.

Notwithstanding the ongoing debate as to whether conceptual metaphor theory is the *only* way to analyse this aspect of Egyptian texts, it is clear that it provides a more thoroughly systematically reasoned theoretical framework for so doing than has traditionally been used, and the present study seeks to apply its insights to late New Kingdom texts on this basis.

1.3.3 Cross-cultural variances

As many scholars have noted, we must be careful not to impose our own cultural expectations upon another culture. Zoltan Kövecses has discussed the variances of metaphor internally and cross culturally¹¹⁵. The crux of his argument forms around the creation of cultural models based upon social, religious and lived experience. These models stipulate the creation and use of conceptual metaphors in each culture, thus allowing for “metaphor variance”. Given specific circumstances metaphors from culture *x* will perform identically in culture *y*. Cross-cultural variance is also present within pragmatic elements of speech also, as implicature is also dependent upon cultural norms.

¹¹¹ Nyord, R., 'On (Mis)conceptions of the Body in Ancient Egypt', *Lingua Aegyptia* 20 (2012), 165-184, Warburton, D. A., 'Studying the Earliest Development and Transformation of Written Expression', *Lingua Aegyptia* 21 (2013), 265-276 and finally Nyord, R., 'Concluding Remarks on a Recent Debate about the Conceptions of the Body and How to Study Them', *Lingua Aegyptia* 22 (2014), 177-182 See also: 'Editorial' *Lingua Aegyptia* 22 (2014), v.

¹¹² Stadler, M. A., 'Review of Nyord 2009', *Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunde des Morgenlandes* 101 (2011), 501-506

¹¹³ Moreno Garcíá, J. C., 'The Cursed Discipline? The Peculiarities of Egyptology at the Turn of the Twenty-first Century', in W. Carruthers (ed.) *Histories of Egyptology: Interdisciplinary Measures*, (Routledge; New York, NY 2015), 50-63.

¹¹⁴ Nyord, R., 'Cognitive Linguistics', in J. Stauder-Porchet, A. Stauder and W. Wendrich (eds.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2015), 6.

¹¹⁵ Kövecses, Z., *Metaphor in Culture: Universality and Variation*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2005).

Whilst not all concepts in one language may be transferable, we may return to the concepts of universality and linguistic “relativity”¹¹⁶, to inform our assessment. Elements of speech such as spatial perception are “central to human cognition”¹¹⁷, whilst expression may differ¹¹⁸ human conception is “constrained by the nature of the physical world as well as by the nature of human psycho-biology”¹¹⁹. This bodily basis for understanding¹²⁰ explains why some elements of speech such as deixis (the focus of chapter 2) may be seen as archaic/primitive element of human communication¹²¹. Those fundamentals for communication provide a reflection of cognition as an instrument for understanding.

Elsewhere within the literature of cognitive linguistics Goddard and Wierzbicka have discussed the state of lexical studies across various languages¹²² through the approaches of Natural Semantic Metalanguage (NSM). Their approach seeks to strip down lexical items (not lexemes) to the most basic prime elements, to “decompose them into simple concepts which can be found in all languages”¹²³. Whilst they realise that there may be some things which remain untranslatable¹²⁴ and that we may not readily assume the same concepts are in all cultures¹²⁵ there are also some elements, which are fundamental in communication. They suggest that by working with the very simplest meanings we may be able to create a “non-ethnocentric *lingua franca* for conceptual analysis”¹²⁶. Whilst the aim of their studies are laudable, we must be careful not to overinvest in this analysis as “universals” are very rarely universal, there will always be an exception to the rule¹²⁷. As such we must be careful

¹¹⁶ Levinson, S. C., 'Relativity in Spatial Conception and Description', in J. J. Gumperz and S. C. Levinson (ed.) *Rethinking Linguistic Relativity*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1996), 177-202.

¹¹⁷ Levinson 'Relativity in spatial conception and description' in Gumperz and Levinson, 179.

¹¹⁸ For example, in the Guugu Yimithirr language, location is always a fixed orientation of up/downhill even when flat. This is expression is specific to this language. Levinson 'Relativity in spatial conception and description' in Gumperz and Levinson, 181.

¹¹⁹ i.e. experience limited to the experience of being bipedal, front-facing pair of eyes, gravitation etc Levinson 'Relativity in spatial conception and description' in Gumperz and Levinson, 179.

¹²⁰ Hoffmann, S., 'Are low-frequency Complex Prepositions Grammaticalized? On the limits of corpus data and the importance of intuition', in H. Lindquist and C. Mair (eds.) *Corpus Approaches to Grammaticalization in English*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1996), 171-210 specifically 188-189.

¹²¹ Levinson, S. C., 'Deixis', in L. R. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*, (Blackwell; Oxford 2004), 98.

¹²² Goddard, C. and Wierzbicka, A., *Words and meanings : Lexical Semantics Across Domains, Languages, and Cultures*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2014).

¹²³ Goddard and Wierzbicka *Words and meanings*, 2.

¹²⁴ Goddard and Wierzbicka *Words and meanings*, 4.

¹²⁵ Goddard and Wierzbicka *Words and meanings*, 10.

¹²⁶ Goddard and Wierzbicka *Words and meanings*, 10, for references to the semantic primes within other languages see: Goddard and Wierzbicka *Words and meanings*, 21.

¹²⁷ For example: Wierzbicka, A., 'Why There are no 'Colour Universals' in Language and Thought', *The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 14 (2008), 407-425.

to represent the linguistic reality shown within the texts as opposed to rigidly applying such methodology which has the potential to be *reductio ad absurdum*.

1.4 Catalogue of Sources

What follows is a comprehensive list of primary sources examined within this thesis with details for their publication and previous translation, dating criteria for each as well as a short description of the artefact. Also provided is detail the relevant *textstellen* that the text displays. This may serve as a reference point for each source when discussed as an example within each chapter. The following list also serves as a model for the division of the sources within the following chapters.

Hieratic Sources

EPISTOLARY

i) O.Berlin 11247

Publication: *Hieratische Papyrus aus den Königlichen Museen zu Berlin*, (1911), Vol. 3 Pl. XXXV-XXXVa and KRI III, 532-533.

Translation: Wente, E. (1990), *Letters from Ancient Egypt*, 142. RITA III, 372-373 and McDowell, A. (1999), *Village Life in Ancient Egypt*, 55-56.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: This epistolary ostrakon from the village of Deir el-Medina dates to the reign of Ramesses II¹²⁸. It details a father's request for his son's attention and help in the procurement of ingredients for an eye salve. It has been noted by McDowell¹²⁹ that the ingredients requested mesh closely with those described within the

¹²⁸ It is possible to date the correspondents within this text to the early years of the reign of Ramesses II. Whilst no definite dates may be ascribed to this, Pay (i) is depicted together with his son Nebre (i) in the tomb of Qen (ii) (TT 4). Within this tomb there are also references to the Vizier Paser and the scribe Ramose (i), hence, it may be said that the tomb must have been constructed during the early part of the reign of Ramesses II. See: Davies, B. G., *Who's who at Deir el-Medina :A Prosopographic Study of the Royal Workmen's Community*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1999) 149, note 4 and KRI III:681. As the son of Pay (i) is mentioned as a draftsman then we may speculatively date this ostrakon to the mid-part of the reign of Ramesses II.

¹²⁹ See: McDowell, *Village Life*, 55.

magico-medical papyri of the New Kingdom- particularly with P.Ebers (No. 371¹³⁰). The father and son are named within the address as the draftsman Pay and one of his sons. As the ostrakon is broken on this line, showing only p^3-r^c ¹³¹, it is possible that the addressee could be read as either Prehotep or Preemhab, both of whom were the sons of Pay (i), and both of whom were also Draftsmen¹³². Keller has written deftly about the notable piety of Pay (and to a certain extent, his descendants) towards celestial and solar deities¹³³, dedicating a number of monuments to celestial gods such as Shu and Re, and he also appears to have had a propensity for giving his children theophoric names associated with Re¹³⁴.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 1. In relation to movement h^3^c $h^3=k$ (rt.2) and $h^3=f$ $r=i$ (rt.4)

Chapter 3: *nil*

ii) P. BM EA 10419

Publication: Janssen *LRLC*, Pl. 5-8.

Translation: Janssen *LRLC*, 16-20.

Date: *wḥm-mswt* period of Ramesses XI

Dating criteria and description: Janssen has suggested that Dhutmose may have made a number of journeys south¹³⁵, thus accounting for the number of arrivals described within the letters (one of which is described within this letter). Janssen also suggests that this letter may have been written between years 7 and 10 of the *wḥm-mswt* period¹³⁶. This letter is

¹³⁰ P. Ebers details the problem called *ḥdt* (also rendered as *ḥdt* and *ḥdit*), See: Ebbell, B., *The Papyrus Ebers: The Greatest Egyptian Magical Document*, (Levin & Munksgaard; Copenhagen 1937)71-72. The ailment described suggests a variety of ocular cyst or growth, indeed, Ebbell interprets this as pterygium-a form of conjunctiva thought to be caused by over exposure to wind, sand and sunlight (elements highly common to the Egyptian climate!) No matter how this problem may be identified medically, given the content of the letter, it is clear that it was painful for Pay, given his urgent manner.

¹³¹ Königliche Museen zu Berlin, *Hieratische Papyrus aus den Königlichen Museen zu Berlin*, Vol. 3 (Hinrichs; Leipzig 1911), Pl. XXXV for the Hieratic transcription of this text.

¹³² See: Davies *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, 149-155 and Chart 10.

¹³³ Keller, C., 'Some Thought on Religious Change at Deir el-Medina', in S. D'Auria (ed.) *Servant of Mut: Studies in honor of Richard A. Fazzini*, (Brill; Leiden 2008), 149-154. Particularly: 151-152.

¹³⁴ His children are named; Nebre, Prehotep, Preemhab, Reweben (possibly?), Beketre (i) and Beketre (ii). See: Keller in *Servant of Mut*, 152.

¹³⁵ Janssen *LRLC*, 19

¹³⁶ *Ibid.*

included within this thesis due to the sentiments concerning the divine and tomorrow expressed by the writer.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 4. (*hr*) ϵ (*wy*) *p3 ntr* (rt.7-8)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

iii) P. Leiden I 369 (LRL 1)

Publication: Černý *LRL*, 1-2 and facsimile in Janssen *LRLC*, Pl.65.

Translation: Wente *LRL*, 18-19.

Date: *wḥm-mswt* period of Ramesses XI, year 6

Dating criteria and description: This letter was written by Dhutmose in Middle Egypt to his son Butehamun in Thebes. This letter is included within this thesis due to the sentiments concerning the divine and tomorrow expressed by the writer.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 5. *hr* ϵ *w(y)* *p3 ntr* (rt.6)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

iv) P. BM EA 10417 (LRL 14)

Publication: Černý *LRL*, 27-28 and facsimile in: Janssen *LRLC*, Pl.43,44.

Translation: Wente *LRL*, 46-47.

Date: *wḥm-mswt* period of Ramesses XI, year 6 earliest¹³⁷

Dating criteria and description: This letter was written by Amenhotep (in Thebes) to Dhutmose who appears to be residing somewhere in Middle Egypt. This letter is included

¹³⁷ Wente *LRL*, 16.

within this thesis due to the sentiments concerning the divine and tomorrow expressed by the writer.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 3. (*hr*) $\epsilon_{w(y)}$ *p3 ntr* (rt.11)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

v) P. Geneva D 192 (LRL 17)

Publication: Černý *LRL*, 51. And Janssen, J. J., (1990) *Late Ramesside Letters and Communications*, Pl.61-62.

Translation: Wentz *LRL*, 33-34.

Date: *wḥm-mswt* period of Ramesses XI, year 10

Dating criteria and description: Wentz¹³⁸ attributes this *Late Ramesside Letter* tentatively to year 10 of the *wḥm-mswt* period. It has been ascribed to the General Piankh (written by Pentahaures) who was writing from south of Thebes whilst Dhutmose was in Thebes, before Dhutmose's journey to Nubia. It is one of six of the *Late Ramesside Letter* corpus gathered within this thesis. This letter is included within this thesis due to the sentiments concerning the divine and tomorrow expressed by the writer.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 1. (*hr*) ϵ_{wy} *p3 ntr* (rt.7)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

vi) P. Geneva D 407 (LRL 8)

Publication: Černý *LRL*, 13-17 and facsimile in Janssen *LRLC*, Pl.63, 64.

Translation: Wentz *LRL*, 33-37.

¹³⁸ Wentz *LRL*, 16.

Date: *whm-mswt* period of Ramesses XI, year 10 ¹³⁹

Dating criteria and description: This letter belongs to the “Nubian group” of letters (written whilst Dhutmose is in Nubia)¹⁴⁰. It was written by Butehamun to Dhutmose and is one of the longest surviving letters in the Late Ramesside Letter corpus. This letter is included within this thesis due to the sentiments concerning the divine and tomorrow expressed by the writer.

Within this thesis: Chapter 1, Ex.2

Chapter 1: Example 2. (*hr*) *ꜥwy p3 ntr* (rt.15)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

vii) P. BM EA 75025 (Bankes ‘C’)

Publication: Demarée, R.J. (2006), *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, Pl. 27 and 28.

Translation: As above pp. 26-28.

Date: *whm-mswt* period of Ramesses XI

Dating criteria and description: This text is preserved as palimpsest, the original text was washed out and the papyrus re-used in order to write down a new, possibly religious text¹⁴¹. This later text appears to be in foreign language¹⁴² written in Egyptian. This re-use may still be attributed tentatively to Dhutmose based upon the style of the handwriting used¹⁴³. It is unclear whether the letter was sent and then re-used in the Theban area or drafted and re-used by the writer whilst in Nubia. This letter is included within this thesis due to the sentiments concerning the divine and tomorrow expressed by the writer.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 6. *hr* *ꜥwy p3 ntr* (rt.7-8)

Chapter 2: *nil*

¹³⁹ Ibid.

¹⁴⁰ Ibid.

¹⁴¹ Demarée, R. J., *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, (British Museum Press; London 2006).

¹⁴² Suggested by Demarée *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, 27.

¹⁴³ See: Janssen, J. J., 'On Style in Egyptian Handwriting', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 73 (1987), 161-167.

Chapter 3: *nil*

ORACULAR

viii) P. BM EA 10335

Publication: KRI VII, 416-418 and Dawson, W.R. (1925), 'An Oracle Papyrus. B.M. 10335', *JEA* 11,3/4,247-248 and Pls.XXXV-XXXVIII. Facsimile copies in Bakir, *Egyptian Epistolography*, Pls. XXVII, XXIX and XXX.

Translation: Blackman, A.M. (1925), 'Oracles in Ancient Egypt', *JEA* 11, 3/4, 249-255.

Date: The text may be dated broadly to the 20th dynasty, due to the inclusion of the cartouches of Ramesses III (rt.8) and Setnakht (vs.14). Dawson goes one step further suggesting that the palaeographic details of this text suggest a date of Ramesses IV ¹⁴⁴.

Dating criteria and description: This papyrus contains the description of an oracular consultation, in which the plaintiff- Amunemwia seeks the assistance and judgement of a Theban form of the god Amun, (Amun of Pa-Khenty¹⁴⁵) in the matter of some stolen clothes. It also details the petition of the defendant Patjauemdiamun to another form of Amun, as Amun of Ta-Shenyt (Amun of the Garden) (rt.6). Despite Patjauemdiamun's protestation in a number of situations, the various oracles proclaim his guilt and the text concludes with his punishment.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 2. *mi* in reference to Amun (rt.1)

Chapter 3: *nil*

ix) O. BM EA 5625

¹⁴⁴ Dawson *JEA* 11, 247.

¹⁴⁵For the meaning of *p3-hnty* see: Haring, *JEA* 90,220. Who convincingly draws parallels to the use of the short title *p3-hnty* in relation to a longer form of the toponym *p3-hnty-hr.w* present in P.Mallet III, literally "The foremost (or southernmost) of low fields". Previous interpretation of this phrase has been discussed within: Blackman, *JEA*, 11, 3/4, 250 note 2 and 253, cf. von Lieven, A., 'Divination in Ägypten', *Altorientalische Forschungen* 26 (1999), 77-126.

Publication: Blackman, A.M. (1926), ‘Oracles in Ancient Egypt II’, *JEA* 12, 3/4, pl. XXXV, XXXVI and XLI, Allam, S. (1973), *Hieratische Ostraka und Papyri aus der Ramessidenzeit*, 46-7, Demarée, R. J., (2002), *Ramesside Ostraca*, Pls. 9-10, and KRIVI, 252.

Translation: Blackman *JEA* 12, 3/4:181-183, *RITA* VI, 194 and McDowell, *Village Life*, 177.

Date: 20th Dynasty, Year 4, month 4 of *Akhet*, last day

Dating criteria and description: This ostrakon records the oracular consultation of the deified Amenhotep I in relation to the apparent usurpation of the restored tomb chapel of Kaha (TT360¹⁴⁶). The protagonist Merysekhmet (iii) son of Menna (i)¹⁴⁷ is well known within the village of Deir el-Medina due to his recurrent bad behaviour. He is attested as part of the work gang during the later years (24-30) of the reign of Ramesses III¹⁴⁸, though the low year (4) noted within this text suggests a later King. It is unclear which King’s reign this refers to with suggestions varying between Ramesses IV¹⁴⁹, Ramesses V¹⁵⁰ or Ramesses VI¹⁵¹ with each of these reigns passing year 4 though not always much more.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 3. *mi* in reference to the oracle of King Amenhotep (rt.3).

Chapter 3: *nil*

GRAFFITI

x) Graffito of Pawah in the tomb of Pairi

Publication: Gardiner, A.H. (1928), ‘The Graffito from the Tomb of Pere’, *JEA*, 14, 1 / 2, 10-11 and Pls. V-VI.

¹⁴⁶ PM I¹, 424-426.

¹⁴⁷ Davies *Who’s who at Deir el-Medina*, Chart 11 and 162.

¹⁴⁸ Davies *Who’s who at Deir el-Medina*, 165 referencing P.DeM 27, rt. 6.

¹⁴⁹ Blackman *JEA* 12, 3/4, 181.

¹⁵⁰

http://www.britishmuseum.org/research/collection_online/collection_object_details.aspx?assetId=249220001&objectId=176711&partId=1 Accessed:10/08/2015 suggests that the King in question is Ramesses V

¹⁵¹ Davies *Who’s who at Deir el-Medina*, 165.

Translation: Gardiner, A.H. (1928) *JEA*, 14, 1/2, 10-11. Murnane, W.J. (1995), *Texts from the Amarna Period in Egypt*, 207-208 and Luiselli, M. M. (2011) *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 340-656.

Date: 18th Dynasty, Smenkhare

Dating criteria and description: This graffito is written in thirty-three lines of black ink hieratic, it is located in the tomb of the *wab* priest Pairi (TT 139¹⁵²), on the left door jamb between the main chamber and the burial chambers¹⁵³. The tomb itself is contemporary to the reign of Amenhotep III, though the hieratic graffito may be dated to year three of the reign of Smenkhkare¹⁵⁴, meaning that this example comes from the very start of the time period examined within this thesis. This dating is confirmed by the presence of the cartouches of Ankhkheperura and Neferneferuaten¹⁵⁵. It details religious wishes of the writer to see the god Amun again, given the time period it is usually interpreted as a reaction to the potentially prescriptive religious climate of the Amarna period. In terms of language, Gardiner noted that the text does “contain some queer spellings and some obscure phrases”¹⁵⁶ and some constructions that span the Middle and Late Egyptian forms of the language.

Previously it has been thought that this graffito fitted into the tradition of *Besucherinschriften*¹⁵⁷. However, a recent study by Luigi Prada¹⁵⁸ has placed this attribution into question. His argument is based upon the inclusion of a “painter’s signature” written in cursive hieroglyphs elsewhere within TT 139¹⁵⁹. The “signature” appears to be written by the same Pawah whom the graffiti is dedicated to shown below¹⁶⁰. This would connect

¹⁵² PM I¹, 252-254.

¹⁵³ See: PM I¹, 248 for a basic outline of the tomb. The graffito corresponds to number 5 on the plan.

¹⁵⁴ Peden, A. J., *The Graffiti of Pharaonic Egypt: Scope and Roles of Informal Writings (c. 3100-332 B.C.)*, (Brill; Leiden 2001)69. Interestingly, the date of this text is also the highest attested date for this monarch, whose identity has been the source of extended enquiry, due to the uncertain successions after the reign of Akhenaten. See: Allen, J. P., 'Nefertiti and Smenkh-ka-re', *Gottinger Miszellen* 141 (1994).

¹⁵⁵ Lines 1,2, 4, 29 and 33.

¹⁵⁶ Gardiner, *JEA* 14, 10.

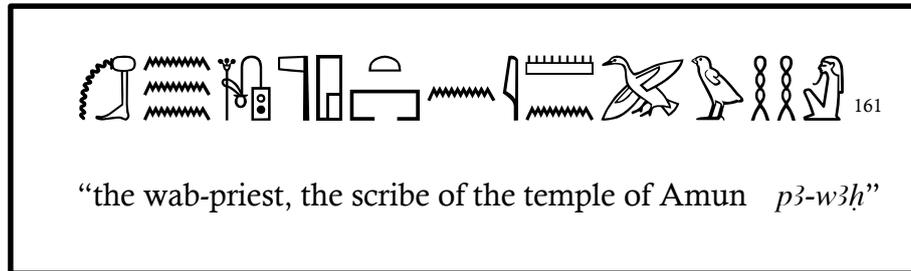
¹⁵⁷ See: Helck, W., 'Die Bedeutung der ägyptischen Besucherinschriften', *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 102 (1952), 39-46.

¹⁵⁸ Prada, L. (Forthcoming) and personal communication.

¹⁵⁹ See: Scheil, V., *Tombeaux Thébains de Mâi, des Graveurs, Rat'esperkasenb, Pâri, Djanni, Apoui, Montou-m-hat, Aba V: 4* (E. Leroux; Paris 1894), 585.

¹⁶⁰ Unfortunately, Schiel did not include a facsimile copy of this graffito. As such, the orthographical differences between the name of Pawah in this and the main text cannot be reconciled at this time.

the act of decorating the tomb to the creation of the graffiti through the relationship of individuals.



As *Besucherinschriften* constitute a generic tradition, they may not be said to be entirely casual texts left behind by casual visitors¹⁶².

Within this thesis: Chapter 2, Ex.4 and Chapter 3, Ex.1

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 4. *ʕnn* (line 19) and *iy* (line 22) in relation to Amun.

Chapter 3: Example 1. *gm(i)* (line 25)

LITERARY

xi) *The Tale of the Doomed Prince*

Publication: Gardiner *LES*,1-9. Budge, E. A. W., (1923), *Facsimiles of Egyptian Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum, Second Series*, Pls. 48-52.

Translation: Lichtheim *AEL* II, 200-203, Wente, E.F. in *The Literature of Ancient Egypt*, 75-79.

Date: 18th-19th Dynasty

Dating criteria and description: This tale is recorded upon the verso of P.Harris 500 (P. BM EA 10060), which also contains *The Capture of Joppa* and a number of love poems. The tale details the life of an unnamed prince who is assigned three possible fates by the Seven

¹⁶¹ Based on Scheil, V., *Tombeaux Thébains de Mâi, des Graveurs, Rat'eserkasemb, Pâri, Djanni, Apoui, Montou-m-hat, Aba* V: 4 (E. Leroux; Paris 1894) 585. It is likely that the graffiti should read *p3-w3h* (𓂏𓂏𓂏𓂏) as opposed to *p3-w3h* as shown within Scheil's transcription.

¹⁶² For a broad survey of the theme of visitors graffiti: Peden, A. J., *The Graffiti of Pharaonic Egypt: Scope and Roles of Informal Writings (c. 3100-332 B.C.)*, (Brill; Leiden 2001) and Navrátilová, H., *The Visitors' Graffiti of Dynasties XVIII and XIX in Abusir and Northern Saqqara* (Czech Institute of Egyptology; Prague 2007).

Hathors. The tale records his birth, travels, marriage and confrontation of potential fates. The tale does not meet a conclusion due to a large break to the text. It is of interest for this thesis due to its use of interactive phraseology regarding the Prince, one of his fates and the divine.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 12. *m-drt=k* (vs.8,5) to describe personal possession of fate as a result of divine interaction.

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xii) O. Glasgow D. 1925.69 (O. Colin Campbell 4)

Publication: McDowell, A.G. (1993), *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum Glasgow (The Colin Campbell Ostraca)*, Pls. VI-VIa and HO, 39.

Translation: McDowell *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum*, 7-9. McDowell, A. G.(1999), *Village Life in Ancient Egypt: Laundry Lists and Love Songs*, 142-143 and Assmann *ÄHG*, 416-417 (no. 186).

Date: Tentatively dated by McDowell to the early 20th Dynasty¹⁶³

Dating criteria and description: The text inscribed upon this ostrakon is titled as a *tni*¹⁶⁴, though it is uncertain whether this is a distinct genre. Nevertheless, it is clear that it shares a number of characteristics with religious texts of this period. The text shows thematic similarities with the other pious texts, such as the prayers and supplications found within the *Late Egyptian Miscellanies*- in which desire for the city is iterated as well as human success through divine benevolence. There is also some parallel to the views of preparation for death as iterated in Harper's songs¹⁶⁵. As a whole composition, the text deals with the god Amun and his relationship with humanity, it has been suggested that the text

¹⁶³ McDowell, *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum*, 7.

¹⁶⁴ Ibid.

¹⁶⁵ Lichtheim *AEL* II, 115-116.

preserved may not be fully complete¹⁶⁶. It is included within this thesis due to its explanation of tomorrow in relation to divine interaction.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 7. *hr ʿwy imn* (rt.1) and *hr [ʿwy?]* (rt.8)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

MISCELLANIES

xiii) P. Sallier I (P.BM EA 10185)

The profession of a scribe is superior to all

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 84-85.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 317-319.

Prayer to Thoth

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 85-86.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 321-323.

Photographs:http://www.britishmuseum.org/research/collection_online/collection_object_details/collection_image_gallery.aspx?assetId=428806001&objectId=113973&partId=1 Accessed: 20/10/2015

Date: 19th Dynasty, Merenptah

Dating criteria and description: The title of this collection includes the “Regnal year 10, Month 4 of Akhet, Day 7” (3,4-3,5), it is likely that this refers to the reign of Merenptah due to the inclusion of a passage marked as a *Eulogy of Merenptah* (8,7-9,1). The verso of this papyrus contains a copy of *The Teaching for King Amenemhat*. These two pieces both include an invocation of the divine (Thoth in both cases) to come to the individual as well as utilising other deictic verbs of motion.

Within this thesis:

The profession of a scribe is superior to all

¹⁶⁶ Suggested by McDowell, *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum*, 9 due to the inclusion of a potential first line of a fifth stanza upon the verso.

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 9. *mi* in relation to “his god” (8,4)

Chapter 3: *nil*

Prayer to Thoth

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 10. *mi* in the mouth of the gods (8,4) and *mi(n=i)* directed at Thoth (8,5)

Chapter 3: *nil*

xiv) P. Sallier IV verso (P.BM EA 10184)

From a Letter Praising Thoth, written to a young scribe

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 92.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 350-353.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: This papyrus may be dated to the reign of Ramesses II due to the inclusion of his titulary (vs.16,3-vs.16,6) and the date of “Regnal year 56, Month 4 of Peret, day 22” (vs.17,1). Given the high regnal date, this may only be Ramesses II who reigned for sixty-six full years¹⁶⁷. The recto of this papyrus contains a *Calendar of Lucky and Unlucky days*. Within this text the scribe hopes for divine assistance from Thoth, that the divine will give them their hand.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 9. *dhwtj drt* (vs.5,5)

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xv) P. Anastasi II (P. BM EA 10243)

¹⁶⁷ Hornung, E., 'New Kingdom', in E. Hornung, R. Krauss and D. A. Warburton (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Chronology*, (Brill; Leiden 2006), 197-217, with specific reference to 211-212.

Prayer to Pre-Herakhti

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 18-19.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 60-63.

Fragments of text on the Verso

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 19.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 63-65.

Prayer of a defendant to Amun

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 17.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 56-58.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Merenptah

Dating criteria and description: One of a number of papyri gifted to the British Museum by the Swedish Consul Giovanni Anastasi¹⁶⁸. This particular papyrus may be dated to the reign of Merenptah due to texts focusing on praising the King at 3,6-4,4 and 4,4-5,4. Plates of this papyrus are also available in and Netherclift, J., *Select papyri in the hieratic character from the collections of the British Museum*, I, 2, Pls. LXIII-LXXIII. These extracts are included for various reasons; the *fragments* contain an instance of the hand/arm topos, the *Prayer to Pre-Herakhti* utilises a deictic verb of motion in relation to the divine and the *Prayer of a defendant to Amun* describes the discovery of the divine through the verb *gm(i)*.

Within this thesis:

Prayer to Pre-Herakhti

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 5. *mi* in relation to pre-horakhti (10,1)

Chapter 3: *nil*

Fragments of text on the Verso

Chapter 1: Example 11. *hr ʿwy sn(w)ty* (vs. between rt.4-5)

¹⁶⁸ Bierbrier, M. L., *Who Was Who in Egyptology*, (Egypt Exploration Society; London 2012), 19-20.

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

Prayer of a defendant to Amun

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: Example 3. *gm(i)* (9,0)

xvi) P.Anastasi IV (P.BM EA 10249)

Longing for Memphis

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 39.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 150-152.

Supplications to Amun in a year of need

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 45.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 170-174.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Seti II

Dating criteria and description: This collection of texts was copied out by the scribe Inena in “Regnal Year 1, month 4 of Shemu, day 15” (vs.1a,1), this date likely corresponds to the reign of Seti II¹⁶⁹, this is reinforced by the inclusion of cartouches at 5,12 and 7,1. The scribe Inena is also responsible for P.D’Orbiney (P.BM EA 10183), P. Anastasi VI (P.BM EA 10245), P.Anastasi VII (P.BM EA 10222) and P.Sallier II (P.BM EA 10182).

Transcription of this papyrus is also available in Netherclift, J., *Select papyri in the hieratic character from the collections of the British Museum*, I, 2, Pls. LXXXII-XCVIII. These texts are included due to their use of deictic verbs of motion in relation to the divine as well as an instance of divine discovery.

Within this thesis:

Longing for Memphis

¹⁶⁹ Caminos *LEM*, 125

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 6. *mi* in relation to Ptah, with extended meaning with *it(i)* (5,2).

Chapter 3: *nil*

Supplications to Amun in a year of need

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 7. *mi* in relation to Amun (10,2).

Chapter 3: Example 2. *gm(i)* (10,3)

xvii) P. Anastasi V (P.BM EA 10244)

Prayer to Thoth for skill in writing

Publication: Gardiner *LEM*, 60.

Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 232-234.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Seti II

Dating criteria and description: This collection of texts inscribed in large literary handwriting may be dated to the reign of Seti II due to mentions of the particular king in a number of locations within the papyrus (12,1 and 19,4). This papyrus comes from a set of manuscripts from Ramesside Memphis. Though there is no known archaeological context for these papyri, they are linked through the names of copyists¹⁷⁰. Whilst many of the sources gathered here originate within the Theban region, sources from this Memphite corpus also contain the specific topoi examined within this thesis, i.e. the hand/arm of the divine and the use of deictic verbs in relation to the divine¹⁷¹.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 10. *m-c=k* (9,7)

Chapter 2: Example 8. *mi* in relation to Thoth (9,2 9,3 and 9,7), and *iw* relating movement towards Thoth by individuals (10,1).

Chapter 3: *nil*

¹⁷⁰ Quirke, S., *Egyptian Literature 1800 BC: Questions and Readings*, (Golden House; London 2004), 17-18

¹⁷¹ Other passages and texts from this set are also examined within this thesis. These include: P.Sallier I and IV, P.Anastasi II, IV and V as well as comparative examples from P.Sallier IV and P.D'Orbiney.

HYMNIC TRADITION

xviii) P. Chester Beatty XI (P.BM EA 10691), P.UC 32793 and P.BM EA 10780

Publication: Gardiner, A. H. (1935), *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift*, II Plates. Griffith, F.L., (1898) *The Petrie Papyri: Hieratic Papyri from Kahun and Gurob*, 2 Vols.

Translation: Gardiner, A.H., (1935) *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift* Vol.I, 119-120.

Date: 19th Dynasty

Dating criteria and description: Three sources are included as a single item- when translating the text of P. Chester Beatty XI, Gardiner included the translation of what he called Gurob Q¹⁷². Gurob Q forms part of the papyrological finds of Flinders Petrie at the New Kingdom site of Gurob during the 1888 season¹⁷³. Griffith published a selection¹⁷⁴, and many of the administrative papyri were published as part of Gardiner's *Ramesside Administrative Documents*¹⁷⁵, there has been no full treatise of the Hymn to Amun preserved within these papyri. The papyrus containing the Hymn to Amun was split between collections and now resides in two locations - The British Museum (P. BM EA 10780 Gardiner's Bequest) and The Petrie Museum, University College London (P. UC 32793). Work upon these papyri is currently being undertaken by a number of researchers including Carsten Knigge-Salis¹⁷⁶ and Frederik Hagen¹⁷⁷.

Whilst Gardiner ultimately classifies both P. UC 32793 and P. BM EA 10780 as 'Gurob Q' he also provides some description of the fragments of that papyrus. Based upon his description of Gurob fragments A and B¹⁷⁸, it may be said that they correspond with P. BM EA 10780. Whilst P. UC 32793 may be matched to what Gardiner calls fragment C.

¹⁷² Gardiner *The Chester Beatty Gift*, I, 119-120. Noted as Gurob C within the Notebook bequeathed to The British Museum. See: Politi, J., 'Gurob: The Papyri and the "Burnt Groups"', *Göttinger Miszellen* 182 (2001), 107-111.

¹⁷³ Gardiner *The Chester Beatty Gift*, I, 120. See: Politi *GM* 182,107-111.

¹⁷⁴ Griffith, F. L., *The Petrie Papyri: Hieratic Papyri from Kahun and Gurob*, (Bernard Quaritch; London 1898).

¹⁷⁵ Gardiner, A. H., *Ramesside Administrative Documents*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1948).

¹⁷⁶ Via Politi *GM* 182, 109 f.15.

¹⁷⁷ See:

http://www.britishmuseum.org/research/collection_online/collection_object_details.aspx?objectId=175980&partId=1&museumno=10780&page=1 Accessed: 17/03/2014 at 09:58

¹⁷⁸ Gardiner *The Chester Beatty Gift*, I, 120 states that A and B consist of "Some opening lines at the top of a page".

This allocation is made clearer as the overlap of the second line of P. UC 32793 with P. Chester Beatty vs.2,1 mentioned by Gardiner¹⁷⁹ is easily visible within the hieratic of P. UC 32793 is the line ending in *h3y n3 mw*. The manuscripts have been independently dated to the reign of Ramesses II- based upon internal coherences as well as paleographic details. This hymn contains a number of anaphoric uses of the deictic verb “come” as invocation to the divine.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 11. *mi* used anaphorically.

Chapter 3: *nil*

xix) P. Leiden I 350 recto

Publication: Zandee, J. (1947), *De Hymnen aan Amon van Papyrus Leiden I 350*, And Gardiner, A.H. (1905), 'Hymns to Amon from a Leiden Papyrus.', *ZÄS*, 42, 12-42.

Translation: See above, also Assmann, *ÄHG*, 325-6.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: P. Leiden I 350 is made up of four sheets of papyrus, the recto and part of the verso contains a number of religious texts divided into chapters¹⁸⁰, which are subdivided into verses. Whilst this text had been previously named “Hymns to Amun” a number of the chapters written upon this papyrus do not relate to Amun directly. The rest of the verso of the papyrus is an official record of a ship’s log¹⁸¹, this official document is dated to the 52nd year of the reign of Ramesses II, based on this, Gardiner surmised that the verso “cannot be put much later than the *recto*”¹⁸². Baines tentatively suggest that this text “was perhaps composed around the end of the 18th Dynasty”¹⁸³.

¹⁷⁹ Ibid.

¹⁸⁰ The chapters are somewhat artificial as the chapter numbers are predominantly in place in order to create puns within the following texts. See: Gardiner, *ZÄS* 42, 13.

¹⁸¹ Janssen, J. J., *Two Ancient Egyptian Ship's Logs : Papyrus Leiden I 350 verso and Papyrus Turin 2008+2016*, (Brill; Leiden 1961)

¹⁸² Gardiner, *ZÄS* 42, 13.

¹⁸³ Baines in *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, 68.

It is likely that some elements of this composition predate the production of this papyrus, the language of which shows a number of Middle Egyptian features. Junge uses P. Leiden I 350 rt. as a paradigm for Late Middle Egyptian, which shows “middle Egyptian sentence structure and Middle Egyptian Orthography” with “sparing use of Late Egyptian forms, words and writings”¹⁸⁴. Despite the Middle Egyptian features, it seems likely that the assembly of texts into a whole is a product of the Ramesside period. This hymn contains a description of creation in relation to the arm of the divine as well as the application of deictic verbs in relation to divine interaction with the human sphere.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 14. *hr* $\epsilon=f$ (II,9).

Chapter 2: Example 12. *ii* in relation to the divine (III,17).

Chapter 3: *nil*

xx) O. Cairo Unnumbered

Publication: Černý, J. and Gardiner, A. H., (1957) *Hieratic Ostraca*, Pl.V, 1.

Translation: Kitchen, K. A., (2007) 'Festivity in Ramesside Thebes and Devotion to Amun and his City', in T. Schneider and K. Szpakowska (eds.) *Egyptian Stories: A British Egyptological Tribute to Alan B. Lloyd on the Occasion of His Retirement*, 152.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesside

Dating criteria and description: This ostrakon recorded by Černý and Gardiner in their *Hieratic Ostraca* volume has no known Cairo catalogue number, it was copied in Arthur Weigall's Luxor stores¹⁸⁵ (presumably by Gardiner, given the dates of Weigall's tenure within Luxor). The text is inscribed in seven lines of black inked hieratic with black verse-points, inscribed upon the convex side of a potsherd. The end of the hymnic text describing dependence upon Amun is followed by the date “Month 1 of Peret, Day 17”. Within the text deictic verbs of motion are used by the writer as part of an invocation of the divine. Kitchen suggests that this is a “less usual example of the minor but engaging items often

¹⁸⁴ Junge, F., *Late Egyptian Grammar*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 2005)23. There is also an element of universal subject matter which has clear thematic parallels with other hymns such as the *Cairo Great Hymn to Amun*.

¹⁸⁵ HO I, 1.

categorised under ‘personal piety’¹⁸⁶, whilst it is less documented within the personal piety literature, it is unusual only in its usage of so many pious expressions within a single small hymn, the expressions themselves are highly regular though couched in a poetic style.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 13. *mi* in relation to Amun (2) and *mi* placed in the mouths of the gods (4)

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxi) O.Gardiner 45

Publication: *HO*, I, Pl.VIII, 1.

Translation: Kitchen in *Egyptian Stories*, 152.

Date: 19th-20th Dynasty

Dating criteria and description: This limestone ostrakon contains a hieratic prayer to the god Amun. Due to its content and nature it is probable that this originates within Thebes, possibly the village of Deir el-Medina. This prayer commences with a wish for Amun to come to the individual in order to save them.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 14. *mi* in relation to Amun (lines 1 and 4)

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxii) O.Gardiner 46

Publication: *HO*, I, Pl.VIII, 2.

Translation: Kitchen in *Egyptian Stories*, 152.

Date: 19th-20th Dynasty

¹⁸⁶ Kitchen in *Egyptian Stories*, 152.

Dating criteria and description: The text inscribed upon this red-ware potsherd is a prayer to Amun by an individual who is appearing before magistrates. This prayer utilises the deictic verb “come” repeatedly within the first three preserved lines. The text is incomplete due to breaks on the left and bottom sides.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 15. *mi* in relation to Amun (Twice in line 1 and once in line 2).

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxiii) O. Borchardt

Publication: Posener, G., 'Amon juge du pauvre', in A. e.-M. J. Abubakr (ed.) *Aufsätze zum 70. Geburtstag von Herbert Ricke* 12 (1971), 61-62 and Pl.15a.

Translation: Posener, G., 'Amon juge du pauvre', in A. e.-M. J. Abubakr (ed.) *Aufsätze zum 70. Geburtstag von Herbert Ricke* 12 (1971), 61-62. Vernus, P., (2003) *Affairs and Scandals in Ancient Egypt*, 139.

Date: 19th-20th Dynasty

Dating criteria and description: This ostrakon was purchased by Ludwig Borchardt in 1932 in Western Thebes (according to a note kept with the ostrakon), it likely to originate in Deir el-Medina¹⁸⁷. Based upon style, it may be dated to the 19th-20th Dynasty, and is thus roughly contemporaneous to O. Gardiner 45¹⁸⁸. The text details the actions of the divine in relation to the *nmh* when they are in the *ḫnbt* in terms of human interaction.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 16. *ḥn(n)* in relation to Amun-Re (line 1).

Chapter 3: *nil*

HISTORICAL FICTION

¹⁸⁷ Posener *Fs. Ricke*, 12, 59.

¹⁸⁸ Posener *Fs. Ricke*, 12, 59 and 61.

xxiv) Tuthmose III in Syria (P.Turin 1940-1941)

Publication: Botti, G., 'A Fragment of the Story of a Military Expedition of Tuthmosis III to Syria (P.Turin 1940-1941)', *JEA*, 41 (1955), 64-71.

Translation: Manassa, C., (2013) *Imagining the Past: Historical Fiction in New Kingdom Egypt*, 187-194 (With full treatment 102-116).

Date: 19th -20th Dynasty

Dating criteria and description: This literary composition, though detailing the events during a part of the Syrian campaigns of Tuthmose III¹⁸⁹, dates to the late Ramesside period. This dating is based upon a number of elements present in the manuscript; the presence of verse points- indicative of New Kingdom compositions, the inclusion of the cartouche of Ramesses II (as part of the title of a scribe of his mortuary cult) in a different hand upon the verso¹⁹⁰ which conforms to a Twentieth Dynasty administrative hand¹⁹¹ and upon palaeographic and grammatical factors, which point to a Twentieth Dynasty date of creation¹⁹². The text itself though damaged draws heavily upon the text and style of the Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II providing a *terminus post quem*¹⁹³. The most well preserved section of the composition details the interaction between an official named Paser (his title is unrecorded) and the King. During this interaction, the invocation and arrival of the divine are described utilising deictic verbs of motion.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 17. *mi* (Page 1,rt.2). *iw* in relation to Amun-Re (Page 2, rt.3).

Chapter 3: *nil*

DIDACTIC

¹⁸⁹ Manassa suggests that the tale may be set around the time of the battle of Megiddo, though this is based upon contextual information and intertextual allusions found in the Gebel Barkal Stela. Manassa *Imagining the Past*, 103.

¹⁹⁰ Botti, *JEA* 41, 65.

¹⁹¹ Manassa *Imagining the Past*, 105.

¹⁹² *Ibid.*

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*

xxv) O. UC 39614 (O. Petrie 11) *The Prohibitions*

Publication: HO, Pl.I-Ia. And Photographs : Hagen, F. (2005), "'The Prohibitions": A New Kingdom Didactic Text', *JEA*, 91, 125-64.

Translation: Gardiner, A.H. (1957), 'A New Moralizing Text', *Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes*, 54, 43-45. Gwyn Griffiths, J. (1960), 'Wisdom about Tomorrow', *The Harvard Theological Review*, 53 (3), 219-21. McDowell, A.G. (1999), *Village Life in Ancient Egypt: Laundry Lists and Love Songs*, 142-143 and Hagen, *JEA* 91.

Date: 20th Dynasty

Dating criteria and description: This text, variously called “The Prohibitions”¹⁹⁴ “Thou Shalt Not...”¹⁹⁵ and “a Moralizing text”¹⁹⁶ is comprised of a largely stichically written list of behaviours the reader should refrain from doing, in which lines frequently begin with *imi=k*. The composition is preserved written upon five ostraca (one of which- O.DeM 1632 I+II+III - is broken into a number of smaller pieces). For the purposes of analysis, O. UC 39614 (O.Petrie 11) is taken as the model text as it contains complete copies of both lines in question (Chapter 1, ex.8), thus marking them as two elements of the same work.

O. UC 39614 has been dated to the 20th dynasty; its original find spot is unknown. Linguistically, the text is far from “true” Late Egyptian, for example; the form *imi=k sdm* is a distinctly un-Late Egyptian Feature. Despite these inclusions, orthographically the text shows more Late Egyptian features¹⁹⁷. It is included within this thesis due to its thematic and verbal continuity with other sources gathered here as well as its Ramesside *production* date. It is of interest to this thesis due to its explanation of time via the divine hand/arm topos.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 8. *hr ʿwy p3 ntr* (rt.1).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

¹⁹⁴ Hagen *JEA* 91,125-161.

¹⁹⁵ McDowell, A. G., *Village Life in Ancient Egypt: Laundry Lists and Love Songs*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1999),142-3.

¹⁹⁶ Gardiner, *WZKM* 54,43.

¹⁹⁷ *Ibid.*

xxvi) The Teaching of Amenemope

Publication: Laisney, P-M. V.(2007), *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*. Lange, H. O. (1925) *Das Weisheitsbuch des Amenemope, aus dem Papyrus 10,474 des British Museum*, and Budge, E.A.W, (1923), *Facsimiles of Egyptian Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum, Second Series*, 9-18, 41-51 and Pls.1-14.

Translation: Laisney, P-M. V. (2007), *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, Lichtheim *AEL II*, 146-163,

Date: Late Ramesside

Dating criteria and description: This Late Egyptian instruction text is preserved upon a number of artefacts, including five writing tablets¹⁹⁸, an ostrakon¹⁹⁹ and a graffito²⁰⁰; the most well-known copy of the composition is the complete copy preserved upon P. BM EA 10474²⁰¹. P.BM EA 10474 may be dated to sometime in the 22nd Dynasty based upon paleographic details²⁰², though other extant examples of this text precede this²⁰³. Thus, the composition may be dated to the late Ramesside period (later 20th Dynasty). The main focus of the text is upon the proper behaviours of the silent man (the paradigm of behaviour), social injustices and interaction with the lowly. The text which is divided into thirty chapters has been described as a marker of a shift from the success based ideals presented within older instructions such as *The Instructions of Ptahhotep*, to a new focus, on the ideal man, modesty and humility²⁰⁴. The text covers all 27 pages of the recto of P. BM EA 10474 and a few lines of the verso. It is of the interest for this thesis due to its discussion of tomorrow in relation to the hand/arm topos. It is a complex text with many elements

¹⁹⁸ Louvre AE/E 17173, Turin N. 58005, Turin N. 58001 (of which there are two) and Moscow Tablet I 1 δ 324.

¹⁹⁹ O.Cairo 14840.

²⁰⁰ Medinet Habu Graffito 30. Edgerton, W. F., *Medinet Habu Graffiti Facsimiles*, (Oriental Institute; Chicago, IL 1937), Pl.10, 30.

²⁰¹ There is also a partial copy of the text on P. Stockholm MM 18416. Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 5.

²⁰² Posener, G., 'Quatre tablettes scolaire de basse époque (Aménémopé et Hardjédef)', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 18 (1966), 45-65.

²⁰³ Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 7.

²⁰⁴ Lichtheim *AEL II*, 146.

of metaphor, allusions and possible display of intertextual engagement, thus making it an equally difficult yet attractive composition to study.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 13. (*hr*) ʕwy p3 ntr (5,4). r ʕwy p3 ntr (22,7 and 23,10).

m drt p3 ntr (9,4 14,1 19,22 24,11 24,20 and 26,20). r ʕwy p3 ntr (22,7 and 23,10).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

Private Monuments

PENITENTIAL STELAE

xxvii) Cairo JE 37463 – Stela of Huy, Viceroy of Kush

Publication: Helck, W. (1958), *Urkunden der 18. Dynastie (Heft 22)*, 2075-2076. PM II², 166, Rowe, A., 'Newly-identified monuments in the Egyptian Museum showing the deification of the dead together with brief details of similar objects elsewhere', *Annales du Service des Antiquités de l'Égypte* 40 (1940), Pl.IX.

See also: <http://www.ifao.egnet.net/bases/cachette/?id=84>²⁰⁵ (Accessed 06/11/2013).

Translation: Davies, B.G. (1995) *Egyptian Historical Records of the Late Eighteenth Dynasty*, VI, 52-53 and Luiselli, M. M. (2011) *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe: Untersuchungen zur Persönlichen Frömmigkeit in Ägypten von der Ersten Zwischenzeit bis zum Ende des Nuen Reiches*, 347-348, Assmann *Oacular Desire*, 26 and Rowe *ASAE* 40, 47-49.

Date: 18th Dynasty, Tutankhamun

Dating criteria and description: This double sided, steatite stela from the Karnak cachette (numbered by Legrain as K100) was discovered in 1904²⁰⁶. It was dedicated by Amenhotep called Huy²⁰⁷, the King's son of Kush (Viceroy), the Overseer of the Southern Lands during

²⁰⁵ The Karnak Cachette database includes full bibliographic details and colour photographs.

²⁰⁶ Between the 5th and 8th March, See: <http://www.ifao.egnet.net/bases/cachette/?id=84> Accessed: 3/11/13

²⁰⁷ Buried in TT40, for details on his tomb, see: PM I, 75-78 and 64 for line drawing plan.

the reign of Tutankhamun. The front shows the gods Khnum and Amun in the upper register with a short hymn to the *Kas* of Amun and Tutankhamun. Reverse shows deceased kneeling in adoration before columns of text and a discussion of the punishment by Tutankhamun in the form of his *b3w* and Huy's seeing "darkness by day"- at this time, this may be the earliest preserved instance of this phraseology²⁰⁸. Within this framework, Huy invokes the King to "come" to him with the purpose of redemption.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 18. *mi* in relation to Tutankhamun (line 1).

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxviii) Turin N 50042- Stela of Pay²⁰⁹

Publication: *KRII*, 390 and Tosi-Roccati, 76-77 with photograph 278.

Translation: *RITA I*, 321, Tosi-Roccati, 76-77 and Keller in *Servant of Mut*, 152.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Seti I-Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: This round topped stela was dedicated to the god Shu by Pay (i). This individual belongs to the first generation of workmen at Deir el-Medina, and is notable due to his predisposition to solar and celestial deities²¹⁰. The lunette contains an image of the sun barque, below is a standing, right-facing male figure with arms raised and five columns of text. Within this text, Pay invokes the divine utilising a deictic verb of motion. (Pay and his family are also key characters within O.Berlin 11247 and Berlin 20377²¹¹).

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 19. *ii* in relation to various forms of the solar god (line 5).

²⁰⁸ This was noted by Brunner as part of a discussion of personal piety: Brunner, H., 'Verkündigung an Tiere', in J. Assmann, E. Feucht and R. Grieshammer (eds.) *Fragen an die altägyptische Literatur: Studien zum Gedenken an Eberhard Otto*, (Reichert; Wiesbaden 1977), 119-124.

²⁰⁹ Also known as "Cat. 1554" in the Museo Egizio, Torino database.

²¹⁰ cf. Keller, C., 'Some Thought on Religious Change at Deir el-Medina', in S. D'Auria (ed.) *Servant of Mut: Studies in honor of Richard A. Fazzini*, (Brill; Leiden 2008), 149-154.

²¹¹ Sources (i) and (xxxii).

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxix) Turin N 50046 – Stela of Neferrenpet

Publication: *KRI* III, 668-669. And Tosi-Roccati, 80-81, 280 (Photography).

Translation: Galán, J.M.(1999), 'Seeing Darkness', *Chronique D'Égypte*, 26 and *RITA* III, 452-453

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: As the father of Neferabu (i)²¹², we may infer that Neferrenpet(i) was active in the village of Deir el-Medina during the early years of the reign of Ramesses II. This particular stela is dedicated to Iah-Thoth (the lunette showing a lunar bark with seated ibis and baboon), with an image of the dedicator, his wife (Huyneferet) and daughter (Werel)²¹³ in the bottom right corner before ten columns of incised hieroglyphs. Within the inscription, life and health are placed under the control of Iah-Thoth, within his hand.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 15. *m drt=k* (line 5).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxx) Turin N 50058 – Stela of Neferabu

Publication: *KRI* III, 772-773 and Tosi-Roccati, 94-96.

Translation: *AEL* II, 107 and Froot, *Biographical Texts*, 226-227 and *RITA* III, 518-519.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

²¹² Davies *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, 11 and Chart 1.

²¹³ For familial information on Neferrenpet see: Davies *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, 183.

Dating criteria and description: This stela is one of five²¹⁴ surviving stone stelae dedicated by the workman Neferabu²¹⁵. Neferabu was active in Deir el-Medina during the reign of Ramesses II, attested by the presence of his name in work gang lists on two ostraca²¹⁶ dated to regnal years 36 and 40. This rectangular stela shows a coiled, human-headed snake in front of an offering table to the viewer's right, with seventeen columns of inscribed text to the left. The text describes the punishment of Neferabu by the goddess Meretseger, whom he has offended²¹⁷. Within this description Neferabu utilises the hand/arm topos, a deictic verb of motion to relate the movement of the divine and also describes a the discovery of the divine using *gm(i)*.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 17. *m drt=s* (line 4) and *m33.n=i drt=s* (line 13).

Chapter 2: Example 21. *nn iw* in relation to the breeze (line 6). *ii.ti n=i* in relation to Meretseger (line 11).

Chapter 3: Example 4. *gm(=i)* (line 12).

xxxi) BM EA 589 – Stela of Neferabu

Publication: KRI III, 771-772 and James, T. G. H., (1970) *Hieroglyphic Texts from Egyptian Stelae. Part 9.*, Pl. XXXIa.

Translation: Galán, *CdE* 74, 25-26. *AEL* II, 109-110. *RITA* III, 517-518 and Froom, *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 223-225.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: This particular round-topped stela is dedicated to the god Ptah, a large text inscribed on the back of the stela which discusses Neferabu's interaction with Ptah after he had misused Ptah's name within an oath and received divine

²¹⁴ See: *PMI*², 728.

²¹⁵ For more on his tomb (TT5) see: Vandier, J. and Vandier d'Abbadie, J., *Tombe de Deir el-Medineh: La Tombe de Nefer-Abou*, (Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale; Cairo 1935)

²¹⁶ O. Gardiner 133 and O.BM EA 5634. See: Davies *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, 158.

²¹⁷ For potential interpretation of his offence cf. Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 143-153 suggests that it is Neferabu's misuse of the titles of the goddess which is the source of his punishment.

punishment for this act, which he describes as being “in his (Ptah’s) hand”. It is particularly well known due to the inclusion of the phrase “darkness by day”.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 16. *m drt=f* (reverse line 7).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxxii) Berlin 20377 – Stela of Nebre and Nakhtamun

Publication: KRI III, 653-655. Roeder, G., (1924), *Aegyptische Inschriften aus den Staatlichen Museen Zu Berlin*, II, 158-162.

Translation: Lichtheim, *AEL* II, 105, *RITA* III 444-446, Assmann, *ÄHG*, 371-375, *RITA* III, 444-446 and Wente in Simpson, ‘The Literature of Ancient Egypt’, 284-286.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: This round-topped stela was dedicated by the draughtsman Nebre on behalf of one of his four known children: Nakhtamun²¹⁸. Found during excavations carried out by the Berlin museum near the Ramesseum²¹⁹, the lunette shows Nebre in front of Amun of Karnak. With its fifteen columns of text it is the longest known text of the penitential stela corpus. The long text describes the miserable state of Nakhtamun after divine punishment, though what Nakhtamun did wrong is unclear and hangs upon the interpretation of one word, Frood suggests that it may have something to do with cattle of the temple (line 8)²²⁰. Within this long inscription the movement in terms of deictic verbs and discovery of the divine through *gm(i)*.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 20. *ii* (Upper line 3) and *iw* (Lower line 6) in relation to Amun-Re. *ii* (Lower lines 5 and 7) and *iw* (Lower line 9) in relation to Amun.

Chapter 3: Example 5. *gm.n=i* (lower line 8)

²¹⁸ Davies *Who’s who at Deir el-Medina*, chart 10.

²¹⁹ Frood *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 220

²²⁰ cf. Frood *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 254 f3.

TOMB INSCRIPTIONS*xxxiii) The Great Hymn to the Aten in the tomb of Ay*

Publication: Sandman, M. (1938), *Texts from the Time of Akhenaten*, 93-96 and Davies, N. de G. (1906), *The Rock Tombs of El Amarna*, IV, Pls. XXVII and XLI.

Translation: Lichtheim, *AEL* II, 96-100.

Date: 18th Dynasty, Akhenaten

Dating criteria and description: This long inscription comes from the tomb of the noble Ay (Amarna, Southern tomb 25), who, after the death of Akhenaten, would take the role of King²²¹. The decoration and architectural style of the tomb is typical for a civil burial of the period including a pillared hall, incised decoration and inscriptions dedicated to the Aten. The so-called “Great Hymn” is the most complete, known copy of this composition. Within the hymn elements of creation are described in relation to the arm of the Aten. Despite its early date, it is included within this thesis due to its internal coherences of language and style, comparable to a number of later examples.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 18. *hr* ^c=*k* (line 12).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxxiv) TT 194- Djehutiemhab

Publication: *KRI* VII, 153-155. Seyfried, K-J. (1995), *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab (TT 194)*, Pl. XXXV, and Pl. XXI (Photograph).

Translation: Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 69-73. *RITA* VII, 99-106 and Froot, E. (2007), *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 91-94.

Date: 19th Dynasty

²²¹ Ay also had a Theban royal tomb in the form of WV23.

Dating criteria and description: This 19th Dynasty tomb is hewn into the eastern part of the courtyard of the tomb of the 18th Dynasty official, Kheruef (TT 192²²²), within the Assasif. It notable due to both its unusual decorative scheme and the inclusion of a long text, which includes a discourse between the tomb owner and the goddess Hathor. Within separate inscriptions the hand/arm topos is utilised (Text 115) and the movement of the divine is invoked using a deictic verb of motion (Text 119).

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 19. *dd drt=f* (Text 115, line 11)

Chapter 2: Example 23. *ii* in relation to Mut (Text 119, line 12).

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxxv) TT 409- Samut called Kyky

Publication: Negm, M. (1997), *The Tomb of Simut Called Kyky*, Pls. XLIV-LXIII and KRI III, 336-341.

Translation: RITA II, 238-249, Negm *The Tomb of Simut Called Kyky*, 37-46. Frood, *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 85-91, Assmann *ÄHG*, 401-406 (No. 173), Wilson, J. A., 'The Theban Tomb (No. 409) of Si-Mut, Called Kiki', *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 29 (1970), 187-192 and Vernus, P., 'Littérature et autobiographie. Les inscriptions de *s3-mwt* surnommé Kyky', *Revue D'Égyptologie* 30 (1970), 115-146.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: The tomb of Samut-Kyky is located within the Assasif area of the Theban necropolis, it was found accidentally by Muhammed Abdel-Qader Muhammed in 1959²²³. It dates to the reign of Ramesses II, during which Samut-Kyky held the office of “Assessor of Cattle within the Domain of Amun”. The tomb is most well-known due to the content of its longer texts which focus on Samut-Kyky’s devotion to the goddess Mut, whom he shows special piety towards. Text A of this tomb is of the most interest to this thesis as it contains examples of each of the topoi examined.

²²² See: PM I¹ 298-300, as well as Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 1-6.

²²³ Published in: Abdel-Qader Muhammed, M., 'Two Theban Tombs. Kyky and Bak-en-Amun', *Annales du Service des Antiquités de l'Égypte* 59 (1966), 157-184.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 20. $m\text{-}^c=s$ (line 6) and $hr\text{-}^c=t$ (line 19).

Chapter 2: Example 22. *ii* in relation to Mut (line 9).

Chapter 3: Example 6. $gm.n=f$ (line 5).

STATUARY AND STELAE

xxxvi) Berlin 6910- The Double statue of Amenemope and his Wife

Publication: *KRI* I, 386-388. *Aeg.Insch.* II 63-71.

Translation: *RITA* I, 316-319. Assmann *ÄHG*, 394-396 (No. 169).

Date: 19th Dynasty, Seti I-Ramesses II

Dating criteria and description: This wooden double statue is dedicated to Amenemope, Scribe of the Tomb and his wife Hathor called Hunero, it likely formed part of TT265/215 assemblage²²⁴. Amenemope (i) is one of the earliest²²⁵ individuals at the village of Deir el-Medina whose career may be tracked, attested from the reign of Seti I to the mid years of Ramesses II²²⁶. The text is inscribed around the figures, within three registers around the base of the statue and in nine vertical lines upon the flat reverse side. Within a number of these short inscriptions the topos of the divine hand/arm is employed in relation to a number of concepts.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 21. $m\text{-}drt=k$ (twice), $hr\text{-}^c\text{-}imn$ and $imi\text{-}n=i\text{-}drt$.

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxxvii) Musée Guimet C 21- Stela of Baki

²²⁴ PM I:364 and 311-312. TT215 is the chapel for the burial chamber known as TT265.

²²⁵ Davies *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, 76-78.

²²⁶ *Ibid.*

Publication: Capart, J., *Recueil de monuments égyptiens*, Vol 2, (Vromant; Bruxelles 1905), Pl.78 and Moret, A., *Catalogue du Musée Guimet: galerie égyptienne; stèles, bas-reliefs, monuments divers.*, (Leroux; Paris 1909), Pl. XIX.

Translation: Assmann *ÄHG*, 396-398 (No. 170) and Luiselli *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 348-350.

Date: 18th Dynasty/early 19th Dynasty.

Dating criteria and description: This funerary stela may be dated to the end of the 18th Dynasty²²⁷. It is dedicated to Amun-Re by Baki- one of the workmen in the village of Deir el-Medina²²⁸, though it does not carry a solid find context. It is rectangular with a break to the top right corner; on the right of the viewer is a kneeling male figure in a praise position, his dress suggests a Ramesside date for the Stela. The text details wishes for a good afterlife from the god Amun-Re of Karnak in terms of divine interaction.

NB Luiselli identifies this as Stele Louvre C 21²²⁹. However, Louvre stela C 21 is a rectangular stela dating to the 12th Dynasty (dedicated by Senusret²³⁰), this confusion is likely due to the complex history of the two collections, within its publication it is also designated as Inv. no.2660²³¹.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 22. [*m dr*]*t=k* (line 9).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxxviii) Berlin 2081- Stela of the Scribe of the King, Hor

Publication: *Aeg.Insch.* II,186-189.

²²⁷ Moret, A., *Catalogue du Musée Guimet : galerie égyptienne ; stèles, bas-reliefs, monuments divers.*, (Leroux; Paris 1909), 47 suggests a date post-Amenhotep IV.

²²⁸ Luiselli *Das Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 348. As Baki is a fairly common name within the community of Deir el-Medina (six persons share this name) it is difficult to establish which Baki this is. However, three of these individuals are all active during the late 19th Dynasty, cf. Davies *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, 11-12.

²²⁹ Luiselli *Das Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 348.

²³⁰ http://cartelfr.louvre.fr/cartelfr/visite?srv=car_not_frame&idNotice=14206&langue=fr Accessed: 20/10/2015

²³¹ Moret *Catalogue du Musée Guimet*, 47.

Translation: Assmann *ÄHG*, 393 (No. 167), Luiselli *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 402-403, Breasted, J. H., (1906) *Ancient Records: historical documents from the earliest times to the Persian conquest*, IV, 484-485.

Date: 20th Dynasty, Ramesses VIII

Dating criteria and description: This stela from Abydos²³² dates to the reign of Ramesses VIII, this dating is confirmed by the inclusion of two cartouches inscribed upon the front of the stela²³³, where the King is shown present Ma'at to five gods (two versions of Osiris, Onuris, Horus and Isis). Ramesses VIII is sparsely documented, managing a maximum of two years upon the throne²³⁴. The text itself describes interaction through the hand/arm topos, relating safety to that location.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 23. *m drt pr-ꜣ ꜣ.w.s* (line 7-8).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xxxix) Cairo CG 42185- Limestone block statue of Roma-Roy

Publication: KRI IV, 129-131 and Lefebvre, G.(1929), *Inscriptions concernant les grands prêtres d'Amon Romê-Roy et Amenhotep*, 4-16. See also: www.ifao.egnet.net/bases/cachette/?id=100 for photographs and a full bibliographic treatment.

Translation: Frood, *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 50-54, RITA IV, 98-99, and Lefebvre, G. (1929), *Inscriptions concernant les grands prêtres d'Amon Romê-Roy et Amenhotep*, 4-16.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Merenptah

²³² Ibid.

²³³ *Aeg.Insch.* II, 186.

²³⁴ Hornung, E., 'New Kingdom', in E. Hornung, R. Krauss and D. A. Warburton (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Chronology*, (Brill; Leiden 2006), 197-217 specifically 216.

Dating criteria and description: This limestone block statue of the High Priest of Amun, Roma called Roy dates to the early part of the reign of Merenptah²³⁵. Whilst this statue bears no cartouche for dating purposes, there are two other block statues dedicated to this individual, which provide this data²³⁶. It forms part of the Karnak Cachette²³⁷ discovered by Georges Legrain in 1904²³⁸. The inscription describes the “length of lifetime” in relation to the hand/arm topos. Other inscriptions on this statue discuss the career of Roma, his moral qualities, as well as his temple building activities and a number of references to the divine.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 24. *hr ꜥwy imn* (line 8).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

MISCELLANEOUS

xl-xlii) Inscribed seats from Deir el-Medina (Turin N 50253, N 50258 and N 50259)

Publication: Tosi-Roccatti, 207 and 209 with photographs: 358,359 and 360. Bruyère, B.,(1934), *Rapport sur les fouilles de Deir el-Mèdineh (1931 à 1932)*.

Translation: Sweeney, D., (2014), 'Sitting Happily with Amun', in B. J. J. Haring, O. E. Kaper and R. van Walsem (eds.) *The Workman's Progress: studies in the village of Deir el-Medina and other documents from Western Thebes in honour of Rob Demarée*, 217-231.

²³⁵ Lefebvre, G., *Inscriptions concernant les grands prêtres d'Amon Romê-Roÿ et Amenhotep*, (Paul Geuthner; Paris 1929), 4.

²³⁶ Cairo JE 37874, which has the cartouche of Merenptah inscribed across the knees of the block statue and Cairo CG 42186, which shows erased traces of the same cartouche upon its shoulders. See: Frood, *Biographical texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 46-47.

²³⁷ A cache of over 700 stone statues (among other artefacts) found in the courtyard of the Seventh Pylon at Karnak. See: <http://www.ifao.egnet.net/bases/cachette/about> Accessed:28/06/13 for the full database and Bibliographic information.

²³⁸ Specifically 26th March 1904. See: <http://www.ifao.egnet.net/bases/cachette/#galerie> Accessed:28/06/13. This statue was given the number K 124 by Legrain.

Date: 19th-20th Dynasty (Ramesses II onwards²³⁹)

Dating criteria and description: Ernesto Schiaparelli found sixteen seats with inscriptions within Deir el-Medina during two seasons of excavation²⁴⁰. Whilst their original findspot was not recorded further scholarship has suggested that the majority of these seats come from what Bruyère identified as Chapelle Votive I (C.V.1)²⁴¹. Of these seats a number of them bear inscriptions, there is also a suggestion that other seats from different chapels may have been labelled in ink²⁴². From the prosopographical data associated with the twenty-four²⁴³ named individuals within this corpus a wide range of dates from the reign of Ramesses II onwards is proposed. Three of these seats are inscribed with short texts in which the topos of the hand/arm of god is utilised. Whilst other inscribed and uninscribed seats/benches have been found in other chapels of this period²⁴⁴, no others show this topos; possibly due to survival as well as application. It has been suggested that the seats were gathered as a part of a “cultic community”²⁴⁵, whilst also noting that the membership to this community is not restricted to single families like some titles²⁴⁶.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 25. *ꜥwy imn* (Turin N 50253), *hr ꜥ [...]* (Turin N 50258) and *[...] ꜥwy imn* (Turin N 50259).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

Royal Monuments

xliii) Tutankhamun Restoration stela (CG 34183)

²³⁹ cf. Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 222 for a proposed sequence of individuals named on seats.

²⁴⁰ Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 217.

²⁴¹ For a summary of this see: Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 217 and Bruyère, B., *Rapport sur les fouilles de Deir el-Médineh (1931 à 1932)*, (Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1934)57-60.

²⁴² Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 218 notes this potential relating to Turin N. 50259 and Turin N. 50260

²⁴³ Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 219

²⁴⁴ Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 219 footnote 7

²⁴⁵ cf. Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 218 for a full discussion of this possibility as well as Sadek, A. I., *Popular Religion in Egypt During the New Kingdom.*, (Gerstenberg Verlag; Hildesheim 1987)80-81. For a proposed reconstruction of the chapel and the positioning of its seats see: Bruyère, *Rapport 1931-1932*, 58

²⁴⁶ Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 220

Publication: Helck, W. (1958), *Urkunden der 18. Dynastie (Heft 22)*, 2025-2032 and Lacau, P., *Catalogue général des antiquités égyptiennes du Musée du Caire: Stèles du Nouvel Empire*, (1909), 224-230.

Translation: Davies, B.G. (1995), *Egyptian Historical Records of the Late Eighteenth Dynasty*, Fascicle VI, 30-33. Bennett, J. (1939), 'The Restoration Inscription of Tut'ankhamun', *JEA*, 25/1, 8-15 and Baines, J., 'Presenting and Discussing Deities in New Kingdom and Third Intermediate Period Egypt', in B. Pongratz-Leisten (ed.) *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, (2011), 46-55.

Date: 18th Dynasty, Tutankhamun

Dating criteria and description: The stela itself (CG 34183²⁴⁷) was found in 1905 by Georges Legrain, lying in the north-east corner of the Hypostyle hall within the Temple of Amun at Karnak (before the third pylon)²⁴⁸. A fragment of a duplicate (CG 34184²⁴⁹) was also found within the foundations of the Temple of Montu at Karnak in 1907 (again by Legrain), however, the inscriptions of the duplicate only detail lines 15-27²⁵⁰. It is likely that further copies existed, distributed from Memphis²⁵¹. As part of the description of the state of the country after the Amarna period the lack of divine interaction after prayer is described. It is significant, as the content of the inscription allows for a greater understanding of “how people reacted and reversed a revolution in Egypt”²⁵², through the active engagement with polytheistic expressions and iconography²⁵³.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: *nil*

Chapter 2: Example 24. *mkḥ3* in relation to “gods” (line 8). *nn ii.n=f* and *nn ii.n=s* (line 9).

Chapter 3: *nil*

²⁴⁷ Also known as JE 41504

²⁴⁸ Bennett, *JEA* 25/1, 8.

²⁴⁹ Also known as JE 41565

²⁵⁰ See: Bennett, *JEA* 25/1, 8.

²⁵¹ Baines, J., 'Presenting and Discussing Deities in New Kingdom and Third Intermediate Period Egypt', in B. Pongratz-Leisten (ed.) *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, (Eisenbrauns; Winona Lake, IN 2011), 41-89, specifically 46-47.

²⁵² Baines in *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, 46.

²⁵³ Baines in *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, 47-48 and 52 notes the “polyatric” scene as well as the purposeful inclusion of *ntrw*

xliv) Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II

Publication: *KRI* II, 2-101 and Kuentz, C. (1928), *Le bataille de Qadech*.

Translation: *AEL* II, 57-72. Gardiner, A.H. (1960), *The Kadesh Inscriptions of Ramesses II*. *RITA* II, 2-26 (and others).

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses II, Year 5

Dating criteria and description: The Qadesh inscriptions detail the battle fought by Ramesses II against the Hittite King Muwatallish in the fifth year of his reign, particularly focussing on the King's own valour, skill and his interactions with the divine at the turning point of the battle itself. It has been pointed out by Goedicke²⁵⁴ that the large amount of text related to this even seems "somewhat curious, if one considers that the meeting was not exactly an Egyptian victory" but "rather a defeat for Ramesses II, despite his personal bravery."²⁵⁵ The text itself straddles a number of genres and language registers, taking elements from royal inscriptions, *Königsnovellen*, personal piety and literature. Sections of the Poem and Bulletin are preserved in twelve locations,²⁵⁶ as well as in two surviving papyri copies²⁵⁷. The focal point of the narrative is the interaction between Ramesses II and Amun, within this interface all three examined topoi are employed in the voice of the King.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 26. *di=f n=i drt=f* (§124). *drt=i m-di=k* (§126). *drt=i* (§155). *drt=f* (§171) and *drt=s hn^c=f* (§287).

Chapter 2: Example 25. *iw* in relation to Amun (§123).

Chapter 3: Example 7. *gm.n=i* (§123).

xlv) The Israel Stela of Merenptah (CG 34025/JE 31408)

²⁵⁴ Goedicke, H., 'Considerations on the Battle of Kadesh', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 52 (1966), 71-80

²⁵⁵ Goedicke, *JE* 52, 71.

²⁵⁶ These are as follows: one in his Abydos Cenotaph temple, two in Karnak temple, three locations in Luxor, three locations within the Ramesseum and one within the Nubian temple of Abu Simbel. See: *KRI* II, 2. Notably, the Poem from which the following instances are found- is present in all inscriptions except those of Abu Simbel, See: Gardiner, *The Kadesh Inscriptions of Ramesses II*, 3.

²⁵⁷ P. Raife Sallier II, P. Chester Beatty III

Publication: *KRI* IV, 12-19 and Petrie, W.M.F. (1897), *Six Temples at Thebes*, Pls. XIII-XIV.

Translation: *AEL* II, 73-78. Spiegleberg, W. “The Inscriptions” In Petrie, W.M.F. (1897), *Six Temples at Thebes*, 26-28. *RITA* IV, 10-15.

Date: 19th Dynasty, Merenptah, Year 5

Dating criteria and description: Described by Petrie as “The greatest discovery in the temple” of Merenptah²⁵⁸, this stela was found lying “in the S.W. corner of the first court”²⁵⁹ and is often simply called the “Israel Stela” due to its mention of the country²⁶⁰. The black granite stela was originally created by Amenhotep III and reused by Merenptah for his inscription. It shares a number of themes with the Qadesh inscriptions of Ramesses II, glorifying the victory of Merenptah over Libyan and Near Eastern enemies as well as praising his valour. A number of examples of the hand/arm topos are present within this inscription relating to different characters.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 27. (*m*) *drt=s* (rt.14). *m drt mr-n-ptḥ* (rt.20) and *m drt=f* (rt.20).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xlvi) Ramesses III Prayer to Amun-Re (“Tablet of Gold” Inscription)

Publication: Epigraphic Survey, (1936) *Reliefs and Inscriptions at Karnak*, I, OIP 25, Pl.23, with photographs on Pl.25.

Translation: Assmann *ÄHG*, 441-445 (No.196).

Date: 20th Dynasty, Ramesses III

Dating criteria and description: This prayer to Amun-Re is inscribed upon the interior of the Eastern wall of the main court of Amun constructed by Ramesses III at Karnak temple.

²⁵⁸ Petrie *Six Temples at Thebes*, 13.

²⁵⁹ *Ibid.*

²⁶⁰ rt. 7

It is located in a panel showing the feast of Amun-Re above the so-called Bubastite gate²⁶¹. There are two textual elements to this scene; a longer text to the left of the figure of Ramesses III and an excerpt in a smaller section to the feet of Ramesses III, known as the “Tablet of Gold”. Within the prayer safety is equated to the hand/arm topos. The early lines of the hymn share a theological content akin to older Amun hymns such as P. Boulaq 17²⁶². These early lines (up to line 9 of the “Tablet of Gold”) conform to Middle Egyptian forms, with an absence of Ramesside articles²⁶³, though the later lines show Ramesside articles, omission of prepositions and typical Ramesside grammatical forms. Goldwasser suggests that this lexical shift is due to the shift in religious register, in that the lines after line 9 deal with personal religion, thus necessitating a shift in grammar *and* lexicon²⁶⁴.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 28. *m drt=k* (Col.4-5, line 8-9).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

xlvi) Ramesses III Inscriptions at Medinet Habu

Publication: *KRI V* 8-54, 57-86. Full details of the relevant scenes: Epigraphic Survey, *Medinet Habu I: Earlier Historical Records of Ramses III*, OIP 8, (Oriental Institute Publications; Chicago, IL. 1930), and Epigraphic Survey, *Medinet Habu II: Later Historical Records of Ramses III*, OIP 9, (Oriental Institute Publications; Chicago, IL. 1932).

Translation: Partial translations in Israeli, S., 'ṭḥw n ḥnh ("breath of life") in the Medinet Habu War Texts', in I. Shirun-Grumach (ed.) *Jerusalem Studies in Egyptology*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 1998), 271-283 and Israeli, S., *Ceremonial speech patterns in the Medinet Habu war inscriptions*, (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2015).

Date: 19th Dynasty, Ramesses III

²⁶¹ See: OIP 25, Pl.17b for full line-drawing of the scene. For the placement of this inscription within the temple complex, see: OIP 25, Pl.1 fig.1.

²⁶² Luiselli, M. M., *Der Amun-Re Hymnus des P. Boulaq 17 (P. Kairo CG 58038)*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 2004)

²⁶³ Goldwasser, O., 'On Dynamic Canonicity in Late-Egyptian: The Literary Letter and the Personal Prayer', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 129-141, specifically 139-140.

²⁶⁴ Goldwasser, *LingAeg* 1, 140

Dating criteria and description: During his reign Ramesses III engaged in a number of military campaigns, most notably with the so-called “Sea Peoples”. His mortuary temple on the west bank of Thebes- Medinet Habu, records large amounts of detail to do with not only the campaign and naval battle with the Sea Peoples but also campaigns against various Libyan peoples and expeditions into Syria through the first half of his reign. These inscriptions provide a large amount of instances of the hand/arm topos in reference to different characters, also placed in the mouth of varied protagonists.

To this date, these large-scale inscriptions have been frequently omitted from studies into the dimensions of religious understanding at this time despite their theme being “more pious ritualistic nature than historiographical”²⁶⁵. Their content follows certain patterns, with pre-battle speeches between Amun and the King, the King and his courtiers and the post- battle speech of the same variety as well as the speeches of the defeated chiefs/captives. What is presented is not a complete survey of the hand/arm topos as there are a number of non-divine examples, a small selection of such examples are presented due to coherences in form with divine instances of the topos. Elsewhere within the inscriptions there are also other related lexemes which also show interactive qualities as *gb3wy*²⁶⁶ which are not examined within this thesis.

Within this thesis:

Chapter 1: Example 29. $\text{wy}=i$ (twice), $\text{wy}=sn$, $\text{wy}=f$, $m \text{wy}=k$ (twice) and $m \text{ }^c=k$ (twice). $\text{drt}=i$, $\text{drt}=w$, $\text{drt}=f$ (three instances), $m \text{drt}=i$, $\text{drt}=f \text{hn}^c=i$ (twice) and $\text{drt}=i \text{hn}^c=k$ (twice).

Chapter 2: *nil*

Chapter 3: *nil*

1.5 Outline of Methodology

Each study presented within this thesis follows the same methodological outline: for each study, the cultural background to the particular thematic topos will be discussed- with special attention paid to its place in modern understanding and translation. Whilst paying

²⁶⁵ Israeli, S., *Ceremonial Speech Patterns in the Medinet Habu War Inscriptions*, (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2015), 3.

²⁶⁶ “upper arm” *Wb* V, 163. “my two (upper) arms having covered the people” Israeli *Ceremonial speech patterns in the Medinet Habu war inscriptions*, 24

close attention to the vagaries of modern translation, this thesis seeks to understand the meaning of these topoi in their emic context.

In order to assess each topos within the Egyptian mind-set during this period a wide range of examples is presented. These are transliterated and translated in turn. For the ease of reading, those sections, which are the focus of attention for the particular study are presented in **bold** within the transliteration and translation, these sections are also presented in hieroglyphic transcription²⁶⁷. Following this; the specific textual, linguistic and cultural elements to each example are discussed with an eye to the relevant methods and theories of pragmatics and cognitive linguistics. After the presentation and discussion of the examples, each topos is considered as a whole and conclusions are drawn from the study. Through the close reading of sources within this study aims to further comprehend the individual's understanding of divine (inter)action at this time²⁶⁸.

²⁶⁷ Orientation of hieroglyphs follows the original as much as is possible.

²⁶⁸ It is important to note that this thesis does not seek to explain "beliefs" of any group or individual but to instead focus in on the contextual usage of language to allow for further understanding. For a summary of this position see: Eyre, C. J., 'Source Mining in Egyptian Texts. The Reconstruction of Social and Religious Behaviour in Pharaonic Egypt', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften*, (Wilhelm Fink; München 2011), 599-615 with specific reference to the discussion of religion, 609-612.

Chapter 1: The Hand and Arm(s) of the Divine

1.0 Introduction

1.1 The Concept of the “Hand of god”

Within P. Leiden I 369, the Scribe of the Tomb Dhutmose writes:

*“Indeed, I am alive today; tomorrow is in God’s hands”*²⁶⁹

(rt.5) *y3 tw=i ʿnh m p3 hrw* **(rt.6)** *dw3 hr ʿw(y) p3 ntr*

This is readily understandable to the modern reader, familiar with the cultural topos of “the hand of god”, indeed this ease of understanding may be attributed to the wide distribution of this phrase within multiple cultures²⁷⁰. The extensive presence of this metaphor may be explained simply: if a divine character is understood as an interactive force, the most direct way of describing their interaction is in the terms that we would also describe human interaction. Levinson argues that this is due to the constraints of human psycho-biology, i.e. we use our hands to interact with the physical world²⁷¹, and it follows that the divine would require hands to interact also²⁷². Barrett and Keil have shown that subjects of linguistic studies often use an anthropomorphic god concept, even when doing so would be ontologically or theologically inconsistent²⁷³. Guthrie, has also suggested that

²⁶⁹ Wentz *LRL*, 18. Capitalisation of “God” present in Wentz *LRL*, 18. This expression belongs to a broader epistolary topos which will be discussed in full later in this chapter.

²⁷⁰ No full treatise has been conducted regarding the use of the divine hand *across* cultures, though there has been some research into the phenomena of anthropomorphism in relation to the divine, cf. Barrett, J. L. and Keil, F. C., 'Conceptualizing a Nonnatural Entity: Anthropomorphism in God Concepts', *Cognitive Psychology* 31 (1996), 219-247. The “hand of god” is highly present with the literature of the Abrahamic faiths (detailed in section 1.1 of this chapter), as well as a Christian artistic trope, with conspicuous inclusion within pre-Renaissance works, for example: Smith, A. M., 'The Iconography of the Sacrifice of Isaac in Early Christian Art', *American Journal of Archaeology* 26 (1922), 159-173. Smith describes the image of a divine hand emerging from a cloud as an “omnipresent detail” within Asiatic-Hellenistic versions of the scene Smith *AJA* 26, 163.

²⁷¹ Levinson in *Rethinking linguistic relativity*, 179.

²⁷² Within the satirical “Church of the Flying Spaghetti Monster”, followers do not describe a “hand of god” due to the presentation of the divine without such limbs, cf. Cowan, D. E., 'Religion on the Internet', in J. A. Beckford and J. Demerath (eds.) *The SAGE Handbook of the Sociology of Religion*, (SAGE Publications; Los Angeles, CA 2007), 357-376. "If oxen and horses and lions had hands and were able to draw with their hands and do the same things as men, horses would draw the shapes of gods to look like horses and oxen to look like oxen, and each would make the gods' bodies have the same shape as they themselves had." Xenophanes, *Miscellanies* (5.110).

²⁷³ Barrett and Keil *Cognitive Psychology* 31, 219-247 with special reference to 221.

anthropomorphism is a fundamental cognitive bias when dealing with novel or ambiguous stimuli, thus until proven otherwise, the god concept is frequently anthropomorphised²⁷⁴.

For example, within near-eastern texts the “hand of Nergal” is used as a metaphor to express the impact of pestilence. Within a cuneiform letter from the King of Alashiya to the King of Egypt²⁷⁵, it is stated that “the hand of Nergal is in my country”²⁷⁶. In a similar way, there are also a number of instances within Babylonian and Assyrian documents which utilise the “hand of Ishtar”²⁷⁷, “the hand of a god”²⁷⁸ and “the hand of lilû”²⁷⁹, in order to describe illness²⁸⁰.

Within the Bible the “hand of God” is used to express a variety of metaphors including divine punishment:

“Have pity on me, have pity on me my friends, for **the hand of God has struck me!**”²⁸¹, or as a representation of the omniscience and omnipresence of God:

“Also **the hand of God was on Judah** to give them singleness of heart to obey the command of the King and the leaders, at the world of the LORD.”²⁸²

“But I trust in you, O Lord;

I say, ‘You are my God.’

My times are in your hand;

deliver me from the hand of my enemies and persecutors.”²⁸³

“Humble yourselves, therefore, **under the mighty hand of God** so that at the proper time he may exalt you,”²⁸⁴

²⁷⁴ Guthrie, S. E., *Faces in the Clouds: a New Theory of Religion*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1993). After all, man makes god in his own image.

²⁷⁵ BM EA 29788.

²⁷⁶ Moran, W. L., *The Amarna Letters*, (Johns Hopkins University Press; Baltimore, MD 1992)107-109.

²⁷⁷ See: Kinnier-Wilson, J. V. and Reynolds, E. H., 'Translation and Analysis of a Cuneiform Text forming part of a Babylonian Treatise on Epilepsy', *Medical History* 34 (1990), 185-198 specifically 190. BM EA 47753, obverse 24-25. See also: the inscribed ceramic hand of Ishtar MMA 57.27.30.

²⁷⁸ Geller, M. J., 'Fragments of Magic, Medicine, and Mythology from Nimrud', *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 63 (2000), 331-339, see: 336. ND 5488/2 obv.

²⁷⁹ See: Kinnier-Wilson and Reynolds, *Medical History* 34, 190,191,192,193.

²⁸⁰ Usually these phrases are used to describe various conditions related to epilepsy, see: Kinnier-Wilson and Reynolds, *Medical History* 34, 185-198.

²⁸¹ Job 19:21, *The Holy Bible: containing The Old and New Testaments Revised Standard Version*, (Oxford University Press; London 1971 Edition),548

²⁸² 2 Chronicles 30:12, *The Holy Bible RSV*, 486.

²⁸³ Psalms 31:14-15, *The Holy Bible RSV*, 590.

²⁸⁴ I Peter 5:6, *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1271.

(NB These Biblical examples exclude the trope referring to the “Right hand of God”²⁸⁵- which may be seen as a specific representation of this idiom.²⁸⁶)

The Qur’an also makes use of this topos to describe the authority of Allah:

“The People of the Book should know that they have no power over any of God’s grace and that **grace is in the hand of God alone**: He gives it to whoever He will. God’s grace is truly immense.”²⁸⁷

The use of this idiom within the religious sphere has been extended to cover the artistic, visual metaphor²⁸⁸, and as a means to express religious experiences²⁸⁹. This phraseology is so entrenched that the hand of god has been utilised to describe a wide variety of phenomena to which non-human influence may be attributed, the most famous example within the vernacular being a controversial goal within a football match²⁹⁰. This explanation of influence may also be seen in the writing of academics: “It was **the prompting hand of God**, not a mere wanton desire to extort sheep, that had first motivated the Arabs to leave their desert homeland.”²⁹¹. In his inaugural address in 1961, United States President John F. Kennedy²⁹² utilised this topos in relation to the founding principles of the United States of America, that “...the rights of man come not from the generosity of the state, but **from the hand of God**.”²⁹³. The following study investigates

²⁸⁵ For example: *Mark 16:19, Luke 22:69, Acts 2:33* among a number of others, many instances are found particularly in *The Acts of the Apostles*.

²⁸⁶ There is a division between the left and right hand within biblical literature, in which the right hand/side is associated with being just and the left hand/side with the wicked. See: Goldberg, M. and Payne, D. F., 'Left Hand, Right Hand', in D. L. Jeffrey (ed.) *A Dictionary of Biblical Tradition in English Literature*, (W.B. Eerdmans; Grand Rapids, MI 1992), 442-443.

²⁸⁷ *Al-Hadid (Iron) 57:29*, Haleem, M. A., *The Qur'an*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2005 Translation), 361.

²⁸⁸ Grabar, A., *Christian Iconography: A Study of Its Origins*, (Routledge; London 1969).

²⁸⁹ Dewhurst, K. and Beard, A. W., 'Sudden Religious Conversions in Temporal Lobe Epilepsy', *The British Journal of Psychiatry* 117 (1970), 497-507, with special reference to 501.

²⁹⁰ This relates to the goal scored by Diego Maradona in the 1986 FIFA World Cup Quarter Final, see sections of the modestly titled: Maradona, D. A., *El Diego: The Autobiography of the World's Greatest Footballer*, (Yellow Jersey Press; London 2005). This incident has meant that the phrase “hand of god” has become synonymous with unsporting behaviour cf. Tamburrini, C. M., *The "Hand of God"? : Essays on the Philosophy of Sports*, (Acta Universitatis Gothoburgensis Göteborg 2000).

²⁹¹ Holland, T., 'Miracle upon Miracle', in *Guardian*, (31/03/2012), 2-4, Discussing the spread of Islam.

²⁹² Tofel, R. J., *Sounding the Trumpet: The Making of John F. Kennedy's Inaugural Address*, (Ivan R. Dee; Chicago, IL 2005).

²⁹³ Various, 'John F. Kennedy: Inaugural Address. Friday, January 20, 1961', in (ed.) *Inaugural addresses of the presidents of the United States: from George Washington to George W. Bush.*, www.Bartleby.com/124/ (United States Government; Washington D.C. 2001), .

the use and significance of this idiom within the Ancient Egyptian context of the Late New Kingdom.

1.2 Varied lexemes and translation

There are a number of passages which use idioms linking the actions of deities to the limb. As shown above (section 1.1), it is common to read of the “hand of god” within western thought. However, within Late New Kingdom Egyptian sources, two lexemes are distinguished: ϵ / ϵ wy “arm(s)”²⁹⁴ (Based around Gardiner sign D36) and *drt* “hand”²⁹⁵ (Based around Gardiner sign D46). Modern Egyptologists such as: Gardiner²⁹⁶, Assmann²⁹⁷, Wente²⁹⁸, Janssen²⁹⁹, Demarée³⁰⁰, Sweeney³⁰¹, Luiselli³⁰², Lichtheim³⁰³, McDowell³⁰⁴ and Shirun-Grumach³⁰⁵ have all translated ϵ (wy) and *drt* used in relation to the divine as “hand(s) of god” within the same sources examined within this study, due no doubt largely to their own cultural familiarity with this term in their own cultural context. At the time of writing, I am only aware of Laisney³⁰⁶ differentiating between *drt* and ϵ (wy) in translation³⁰⁷.

²⁹⁴ *Wb* I, 156-157.

²⁹⁵ *Wb* V, 580-585.

²⁹⁶ “Prepare not thyself on this day for tomorrow ere it be come, is not (?) yesterday like today **upon the hands of God** ?” Gardiner *WZKM* 54, 43.

²⁹⁷ “Heute geht es mir gut. Das Morgen **liegt in Gottes Hand**.” Assmann, J., *Ägypten- Theologie und Frömmigkeit einer frühen Hochkultur.*, (Kohlhammer; Stuttgart 1984), 273 Translated as: Assmann, J., *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2001), 236.

²⁹⁸ “I am alive today; tomorrow is **in God’s hands**.” Wente *LRL*, 18, 33-34, 46 and 51.

²⁹⁹ “I am alive today; tomorrow is (in) **the hand of the god**” Janssen *LRLC*, 17.

³⁰⁰ “Indeed I am alive today; tomorrow is **in God’s hands**.” Demarée, R. J., *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, (British Museum Press; London 2006), 26.

³⁰¹ “tomorrow is <in> **God’s hands**.” Sweeney, D., *Correspondence and Dialogue: Pragmatic Factors in Late Ramesside Letter Writing*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2001), 77 .

³⁰² “Ich bin heute am Leben; Morgen ist **in der Hand Gottes**.” Luiselli, M. M., *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe: Untersuchungen zur Persönlichen Frömmigkeit in Ägypten von der Ersten Zwischenzeit bis zum Ende des Nuen Reiches*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2011), 285. Unusually, Luiselli also transliterates the lexeme ϵ as *drt* Luiselli *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 285.

³⁰³ Lichtheim *AEL* II, 62-71, 108 and 148-162 amongst others.

³⁰⁴ “Do not be afraid today about tomorrow before it has come; yesterday is not like today **in the hands of god**.” McDowell, A. G., *Village Life in Ancient Egypt: Laundry Lists and Love Songs*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1999), 142.

³⁰⁵ Shirun-Grumach, I., 'Bedeutet "In der Hand des Gottes" Gottesfurcht?', in S. Israelit-Groll (ed.) *Studies in Egyptology Presented to Miriam Lichtheim*, II (Magnes Press; Jerusalem 1990), 836-852.

³⁰⁶ Laisney, V. P.-M., *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé* (Pontificio Istituto biblico; Rome 2007).

³⁰⁷ “laisse-le **dans les bras de dieu**.” (ϵ wy) and “alors que <tu> es sauf **dans la main du dieu**” (*drt*) Laisney, *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 55 and 135.

Explaining his reading of these two lexemes as synonyms within the Coffin Text corpus³⁰⁸, stating that in certain circumstances, they function as “two different renderings, required by English usage, of one Egyptian term”³⁰⁹. He suggests that the different readings of “hand” or “arm” would have been perceived by the ancient Egyptians through contextual information³¹⁰. As such, Nyord’s presentation of “(fore)arm”³¹¹ within the Coffin Texts shows a much greater variety of meanings and usage than that of “hand”³¹². The hand and the arm are inextricably linked biologically, and thus often linguistically. Werning³¹³ has assessed this as a representation of meronymy (part name), his interpretation shares a lot with that of Nyord in the manner of Langacker’s “Active Zones”³¹⁴, whereby we are able to divide the whole and the part.

Whilst hand/arm may have been demarcated through contextual information within the Coffin Texts, a large period of time elapsed between the composition and circulation of the Coffin Texts and that of the corpora examined within this thesis. With this elapsed time, linguistic change is to be expected, as such the use of *ꜥ(wy)* and *drt* to represent “arm(s)” and “hand” respectively makes good sense. The treatment of *ꜥ(wy)* and *drt* as “hand” within late New Kingdom sources appears reductionist, especially within texts which display independent variance in their usage. Within this study *ꜥ(wy)* is translated as “arm(s)” and *drt* as “hand”, so as to differentiate between lexical choices shown within the original Egyptian. Adopting this consistency aims to create a greater emic understanding of how these terms were used during the late New Kingdom and what (if any) difference they perceived in their meaning.

³⁰⁸ Nyord *Breathing Flesh*, 249.

³⁰⁹ Ibid.

³¹⁰ Ibid.

Nyord also refers to the work of Langacker in reference to the notion of “active zones”, cf. Langacker, R., *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar*, I (Stanford University Press; Stanford, CA 1987), 272.

³¹¹ Nyord *Breathing Flesh*, 249-266.

³¹² Nyord *Breathing Flesh*, 267-269.

³¹³ Werning, D. A., 'Der 'Kopf des Beines', der 'Mund der Arme' und die 'Zähne' des Schöpfers: zu metonymischen und metaphorischen Verwendungen von Körperteil-Lexemen im Hieroglyphisch-Ägyptischen', in K. Müller and A. Wagner (ed.) *Synthetische Körperauffassung im Hebräischen und den Sprachen der Nachbarkulturen*, (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2014), 107-161 with particular note 129-130, Anhang 1 and 149-150 which details various lexemes based around Arm/Hand.

³¹⁴ Langacker, R., *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar*, I (Stanford University Press; Stanford, CA 1987), 272f.

1.3 Previous Research

Concerning the “hand of god” topos within Ancient Egyptian textual sources there is one published study which focuses on the examination of this idiom directly³¹⁵. In her paper, Irene Shirun-Grumach sets out to assess whether “the hand of god” is a direct metaphor meaning the fear of god, taking time also to assess to what extent *m-drt* and *hr-ꜥ* (*wy*) are synonyms. To do this, she presents twenty-nine examples of the topos dividing them morphologically. However, the study does not discuss how meaning is constructed within these phrases, nor is a full analysis made of the phrases involving the lexeme ꜥ, choosing instead to focus on the group of *m-drt* examples and their potential biblical parallels. In this way, Shirun-Grumach states that certain readings of this idiom may be influenced by the reader’s unconscious linking of the Egyptian instances to the *Book of Psalms*³¹⁶. Whilst gathering a number of pertinent examples, there are a number of areas where more information is available than is presented or where a further exploration of concepts would be useful.

Claude Sourdive has produced a broad survey of the structural morphology of objects/images representing the hand³¹⁷. Whilst providing a brief examination of the divine hand/arm³¹⁸, his study is more concerned with the visualisation of the hand and the arm in objects or images. Whilst there is a detailed diachronic discussion of the hand and arm within a wide variety of sources, this is limited to physical representation³¹⁹.

Ogden³²⁰ has addressed the link between the image of the hand and the seal, suggesting that this is a means of signalization, emphasising the presence of the image of the hand on

³¹⁵ Shirun-Grumach, I., 'Bedeutet "In der Hand des Gottes" Gottesfurcht?', in S. Israelit-Groll (ed.) *Studies in Egyptology Presented to Miriam Lichtheim*, II (Magnes Press; Jerusalem 1990), 836-852.

³¹⁶ Shirun-Grumach, in Groll (ed.) *Studies in Egyptology*, 836-7. “auch dem Ausdruck wird fast unbewußt die Vorstellung des psalm buches unterlegt, daß "in der Hand Gottes sein" gottes Schutz beduetet”. This line of argument has seen some popularity in relation to the *Teaching of Amenemope*, which shares some surface similarities to biblical Book of Proverbs. cf. McGlinchey, J. M., *The Teaching of Amen-em-ope and the Book of Proverbs*, (University Microfilms Inc.; Ann Arbor, MI 1964). For further discussion of the connections between the Book of Proverbs and *Amenemope* see: Shupak, N., 'The Instruction of Amenemope and Proverbs 22:17-24:22 from the Perspective of Contemporary Research', in R. L. Troxel, K. G. Friebel and D. R. Magary (eds.) *Seeking out the Wisdom of the Ancients: Essays Offered to Honor Michael V. Fox on the Occasion of His Sixty-Fifth Birthday*, (Eisenbaums; Winona Lake, IN 2005), 203-220.

³¹⁷ Sourdive, C., *La main dans l'Égypte Pharaonique*, (Peter Lang; Bern 1984).

³¹⁸ Sourdive *La main*, 402-419 also Sourdive, C., 'La main dans les objets égyptiens: approche archéologique d'une structure symbolique', *Bulletin de la Société Française d'Égyptologie* 97 (1983), 30-52.

³¹⁹ For a further assessment of Sourdive’s work cf. Genaille, N., 'La main dans l'Égypte pharaonique', *Chronique d'Égypte* 66 (1991), 148-155.

³²⁰ Ogden, J. R., 'Studies in Ancient Egyptian Magical Thought: I. The Hand and the Seal', *Discussions in Egyptology* 1 (1985), 27-34.

a number of seals, as well as textually within P.Berlin 3027 “my hand is upon you, my seal is your protection!”. Despite the link between seals and the action of sealing with the hand, the textual artefacts which Ogden references do not all utilise *drt*. Similarly, he does not consistently translate *ꜥ*, reading it as both “hand” and “arm” on separate occasions³²¹. Petrie also noted the image of the hand on seals, characterising the “Hand open” as meaning the “power of action”³²².

Rune Nyord has analysed of the references to parts of the body within the Coffin Texts utilising elements of conceptual metaphor theory and cognitive linguistics³²³. The Coffin Texts are a complex form of religious discourse, functioning as knowledge literature freely incorporating elements of myth. With their performance during the preparation and interment of the body, or in posthumous funerary cult, priests are in some way equated with divine actors through impersonation or personification. These elements are shared with the material examined within this study, though with one key difference: the interactions of interest for this study are pre-mortem.

Finally, a broad survey of the concept of the hand of god within a number of cultures has been collated by Kieffer and Bergman. This collection includes a broad assessment of the theme within the Ancient Egyptian mind-set³²⁴ and the use of the hand of god as an element of iconography in the near east³²⁵, though does not focus upon lexical matters.

2.0 The Corpus

2.0.1 Grammaticalization

The topos of the divine hand/arm within sources gathered for this study makes frequent use of constructions *m-drt* and *hr-ꜥ* (*wy*)³²⁶. A highly important issue relating to the use of these forms is whether they are to be taken literally, as separate lexical items or whether they should be seen as compound prepositions. This matter is concerned with the level of

³²¹ Ogden *Discussions* 1, 28.

³²² Petrie, W. M. F., *Amulets*, (Constable & Company Ltd; London 1914), 11.

³²³ Nyord *Breathing Flesh*.

³²⁴ Bergman, J., 'Darstellungen und Vorstellungen von Götterhänden im Alten Ägypten', in R. Kieffer and J. Bergman (eds.) *La Main de Dieu - Die Hand Gottes*, (Mohr; Tübingen 1997), 1-18 Whilst this summarises well the use of the theme, Bergman does not make any full investigation into the language used to describe this phenomenon.

³²⁵ Mittmann, S., 'Das Symbol der Hand in der altorientalischen Ikonographie', in R. Kieffer and J. Bergman (eds.) *La Main de Dieu - Die Hand Gottes*, 19-47 (Mohr; Tübingen 1997), .

³²⁶ Written in this manner due to the frequent omission of the dual marker in texts from this period.

grammaticalization³²⁷ present within these groups. Grammaticalization is defined as “The process whereby lexical items and constructions come in certain linguistic contexts to serve grammatical functions”³²⁸, and this “begins with concrete, lexical forms and constructions and ideally ends in zero”³²⁹. The creation of new grammemes, differs from the creation of new lexemes (known as lexicalisation), both processes are gradual and not necessarily independent³³⁰. The reasons for grammaticalization have been debated broadly within linguistics; it is likely that there is a great deal of mutual factors which lead to grammaticalization. As such, it has been suggested that the process is due to repeated pragmatic inferencing³³¹, or as an extension of metaphor³³² i.e. as “dead” metaphor³³³.

It is highly problematic to fully differentiate between the original form and the fully grammaticalized form. It is a gradual process, and had been likened to a chain³³⁴, each use linked to the previous and to the subsequent uses. Such gradation in usage means that grammaticalization is both diachronic (i.e. it develops over time) and synchronic (i.e. the same phrase can be used with differing meanings by the same speaker)³³⁵.

The two compound prepositions which need to be explored in relation to this study are *m-drt* and *hr-ꜥ(wy)*. Both of these compound prepositions function as BLCs (Basic Location Constructions) and as a means of expressing functions associated with INSTRUMENT, of which there are “especially numerous”³³⁶ varieties within Late Egyptian. Both are formed with a basic preposition (*m* or *hr*) combined with a noun phrase/pronoun. The use of the human body (in this case hand/arm) within a grammaticalized form is common

³²⁷ Also called grammaticalization, grammaticization and grammatization. As such, there is a burgeoning literature addressing the issues around these differing interpretations. Due to this terminological confusion, James Matisoff called the term grammaticalization a “heptasyllabic cacophony” Matisoff, J. A., 'Areal and Universal Dimensions of Grammatization in Lahu', in E. C. Traugott and B. Heine (eds.) *Approaches to Grammaticalization*, II (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1991), 383-453383.

³²⁸ Hopper, P. J. and Traugott, E. C., *Grammaticalization*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1993), xv.

³²⁹ Heine, B. and Kuteva, T., *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2002), 4.

³³⁰ Wischer, I., 'Grammaticalization versus Lexicalization: 'Methinks' there is some Confusion', in O. Fischer, A. Rosenbach and D. Stein (eds.) *Pathways of Change: Grammaticalization in English*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2000), 355-370.

³³¹ See: Hoffmann, S., 'Are low-frequency Complex Prepositions Grammaticalized? On the limits of corpus data- and the importance of intuition', in H. Lindquist and C. Mair (eds.) *Corpus Approaches to Grammaticalization in English*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1996), 171-210 particularly 172.

³³² Hooper and Traugott, *Grammaticalization*, 77.

³³³ For a discussion of the place of dead metaphor in language see: Guttenplan, S. D., *Objects of Metaphor*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 2005).

³³⁴ Heine, B., 'Grammaticalization Chains', *Studies in Language* 16 (1992), 335-368.

³³⁵ Heine and Kuteva, *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, 5.

³³⁶ Grossmann and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 205.

within a number of languages in order to express a variety of concepts³³⁷. Indeed, there appears to be a “general process whereby certain body parts, on account of their relative location, are used as structural templates to express deictic location”³³⁸, including the face, head, back, flank, heart and neck. Specifically, the use of the hand/arm as a means of expressing POSSESSION or AGENT is also present within the Zande language group³³⁹.

Hoffmann has analysed the possibility of grammaticalization within low-frequency complex prepositions³⁴⁰. These constructions (*m-drt* and *hr-ʿ(wy)*) fit neatly into this description when considered in relation to Hoffmann’s algorithm for finding PNP-construction complex prepositions (preposition-noun-preposition)³⁴¹. It may also be noted that a number of English complex prepositions contain human features such as the back or the face as the noun in this construction³⁴².

Nyord has examined the conceptualization of space as represented in compound prepositions with body parts in Sahidic Coptic³⁴³. Through the application of cognitive linguistic methods to New Testament instances of compound prepositions, Nyord is able to show how “Compounds tend to become specialised for particular idiomatic uses”³⁴⁴, assessing the use of various compounds based around the head, face, mouth, breast, hand and foot³⁴⁵. Variations in preposition use related to the head, through **ϵΧΝ** and **ϷΙΧΝ** delineate between concepts which are dynamic/static, variable/established³⁴⁶. For example, “...the whole flock **over which** the holy spirit placed you...”³⁴⁷ utilises the

³³⁷ See: Heine and Kuteva, *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, 62 referring to the use of ‘bron’ “breast” in Welsh to express locative sentiments and similar within Bantu.

³³⁸ Heine and Kuteva, *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, 170 cf. chapter 2 regarding deictic markers within the corpus. Heine and Kuteva also include *m-ʿ=i* within Egyptian as “in my hand”, following the translation of Gardiner.

³³⁹ Heine and Kuteva, *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, 165.

³⁴⁰ Hoffmann in *Corpus Approaches to Grammaticalization in English*, 171-210 and Hoffmann, S., *Grammaticalization and English Complex Prepositions: A corpus-based study*, (Routledge; New York, NY 2005).

³⁴¹ Hoffmann in *Corpus Approaches to Grammaticalization in English*.

³⁴² Heine, B., Claudi, U. and Hünemeyer, E., *Grammaticalization: A Conceptual Framework*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1991), 32.

³⁴³ Nyord, R., ‘Conceptualizations of Embodied Space: The Semantics of Body Parts in Sahidic Compound Prepositions’, in R. Nyord and K. Ryholt (eds.) *Lotus and Laurel: Studies in Ancient Egyptian Language and Religion in Honour of Paul John Frandsen*, (Museum Tusulanum; Copenhagen 2015), 241-281

³⁴⁴ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 280.

³⁴⁵ For a summary of the combinations of preposition and body parts see Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 248, fig.2.

³⁴⁶ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 250-251 **ϵΧΝ** represents dynamic/variable and **ϷΙΧΝ** the static/established concept.

³⁴⁷ Acts 20:28. *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1172.

dynamic $\epsilon\chi\mathfrak{N}$ ³⁴⁸, which also communicates sensory perception³⁴⁹. Whereas describing an unchanging state of affairs such as “He who has come from heaven is **above** everyone”³⁵⁰ utilises the compound $\zeta\iota\chi\mathfrak{N}$ ³⁵¹. There are similar differences found within compound prepositions related to the hand. Of particular note for the purposes of this study is the treatment of $\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ “in the hand” and $\zeta\iota\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ “upon the hand”. In this way $\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ represents CONTAINMENT and $\zeta\iota\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ SURFACE³⁵² (old *m-drt* and *hr-drt*³⁵³). As such objects related with $\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ remain in the immediate area (possession) and those related to $\zeta\iota\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ move dynamically away from the area in a specialised spatial use³⁵⁴. The current study seeks to assess the domains of meaning represented by the lexemes *drt* and $\epsilon(wy)$ and the compound prepositions which they form.

Due to the prevalent usage of compound prepositions based around body parts, they are translated within dictionaries and grammars in a number of manners, varying from the most literal to the abstract (in modern and ancient languages). What follows is a summary of the current understanding of two compound prepositions prevalent within the sources gathered for this study (*m-drt* and *hr- $\epsilon(wy)$*).

Concerning *m-drt*, it must be noted that whilst it shares orthographical features, *m-drt* is distinct in use from *m-di*. Černý states that *m-drt*: “... is not simply another version of *m-di*, a fact which can be demonstrated by comparison with Coptic $\bar{\mathfrak{N}}\mathfrak{T}\bar{\mathfrak{N}}$, and $\bar{\mathfrak{N}}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{Q}$ ³⁵⁵. They are in fact two different prepositions, but with almost identical uses”³⁵⁶. Within demotic, this pattern of use carries with (*n-*) *dr.(t)* used to express “with, from, through (lit. in the hand of)” and as a means “to introduce the agent after a passive”³⁵⁷. Whilst the two prepositions are closely connected, Grossmann and Polis have also shown that there is a “clear division of labour” between the two³⁵⁸. Whilst the two compound prepositions share some overlap in the SOURCE meaning, they may be divided in the following way, *m-di*

³⁴⁸ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 251.

³⁴⁹ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 254.

³⁵⁰ *John* 3:31. *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1121.

³⁵¹ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 251.

³⁵² Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 270.

³⁵³ Cf. P. BM EA 10183, 4,9; 6,8 and 8,6 as well as P. Mayer B 2,11.

³⁵⁴ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 280.

³⁵⁵ cf. Heine and Kuteva, *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, 166. Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*, 265-266 discusses the semantic differences of $\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ and $\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{Q}$ further.

³⁵⁶ Whilst the two forms have overlapping meanings due to a similar source, I do not agree that they are “identical”. cf. Černý-Groll, 120.

³⁵⁷ Johnson, J. H., *Thus Wrote 'Onchsheshonqy*, (Oriental Institute of The University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1986) 31 and also within E166:14/13 in Lesson 9, 73.

³⁵⁸ Grossmann and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 208 and 205, f.72.

is used in contexts which communicate COMITATIVE and POSSESSION, CO-PARTICIPANT and NP-COORDINATION and *m-drt* in contexts relating INSTRUMENT, AGENT, LOCATION (and CAUSE?)³⁵⁹.

Černý and Groll present five options for the translation of *m-drt*³⁶⁰, similar categories are applied to the form by Grossmann and Polis³⁶¹, albeit, within the framework of cognitive linguistics. (See table 1)

| Černý-Groll | Grossmann-Polis |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ‘from’ | SOURCE |
| ‘by/through’ | INSTRUMENT |
| ‘the agency of’ | AGENT |
| ‘in the service of’ | AUTHORITY |
| Expressing the ‘self’ | INSTRUMENT/AGENT |
| ‘by/through’ | CAUSE |
| <i>‘in the hand of’ (lit.)</i> | <i>Basic meaning (lit.)</i> |

TABLE 1: Potentlial translations of *m-drt* as detailed by Černý-Groll and Grossmann-Polis

What follows are a number of the examples gathered by Černý-Groll, this allows for an assessment of what it means to discuss a grammaticalized compound preposition, as well as allowing for an attempt at gauging whether *m-drt* is a grammaticalized form in relation to the divine. Each example is presented with the grammaticalized translation offered by Černý-Groll as well as the literal translation.

P. Abbott (P.BM EA 10221), rt. 6,24 ‘from’³⁶²



n3-mdwt i.sdm=i m-drt p3y h3ty n niwt

Černý-Groll: “The words which I heard **from this mayor of Thebes**”³⁶³

³⁵⁹ Grossmann and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 208.

³⁶⁰ Černý-Groll, 120-121.

³⁶¹ Grossmann and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 205.

³⁶² Černý-Groll, 120. Also: Peet, T. E., *The Great Tomb-Robberies of the Twentieth Egyptian Dynasty*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1930), 28-45, Pls.I-IV.

³⁶³ Černý-Groll, 120.

Literal: “The words which I heard **from the hand of this mayor of Thebes**”

In terms of grammaticalization, it is clear that a hand is unable to speak. On the other hand, this could easily be a metaphorical use, either as a means of representing agency, i.e. a letter may have been passed to the individual³⁶⁴ or as a representation of metonymic transference i.e. hearing the words written down by the mayor. Thus conforming to the INSTRUMENT realm of meaning³⁶⁵.

P. Bib Nat 198,III rt.12 ‘By’ ‘Through the agency of’ ³⁶⁶



r-dd tw=n ddh.tw m-drt=k

Černý-Groll: “We have been imprisoned **by you**” ³⁶⁷

Literal: “We have been imprisoned **in/by your hand**”

P. Leopold-Amherst 3, 5 ‘In the service of’ equivalent to *r-ht* ³⁶⁸



A wn m-drt hm nhsy B

Černý-Groll: “*A* who was **in the service of** the Nubian slave *B*” ³⁶⁹

Literal: “*A* who was **in the hand of** the Nubian slave *B*”

P.BM EA 10052, 8, 20-21 As a way of expressing ‘self’ ³⁷⁰



³⁶⁴ cf. P. BM EA 10417 vs.6, “through the hands of every person” *m-drt rmt nbt*. Černý *LRL*, 28.

³⁶⁵ cf. ex.47 Grossmann and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 205.

³⁶⁶ Černý-Groll, 120. For full publication see: Černý *LRL*, 69.

³⁶⁷ Černý-Groll, 120.

³⁶⁸ Černý-Groll, 120. For full publication see: Peet, *The Great Tomb-Robberies*, 45-51, Pls.IV-V.

³⁶⁹ Černý-Groll, 120.

³⁷⁰ Černý-Groll, 120. For full publication see: Peet, *The Great Tomb-Robberies*, 135-169, Pls.XXV-XXXV.

metaphor³⁷⁵ and thus as two interpretations of the same phrase within a spectrum of available meanings.

We may also apply the translation of “in the service of” to a number of examples in which an individual is named in relation to the divine via *m-drt*. For example: in the penitential stelae where Ptah and Meretseger are mentioned the individual would thus be “**in the service of...**” (as a euphemistic rendering of “in the control/power of...”) rather than “**in the hand of ...**” the divine, resulting in a different interpretation of the instances. As an extension of this, within the *Teaching of Amenemope* the instances of *m-drt p3 ntr* (in Chapters 6, 10, 18 and 25), hence “**Better is poverty in the hand of the god**” would then be rendered as “**better is poverty in the service of the god**”, whilst a number of instances discussing “**prospering in your hand**” would be read as “**prospering in your service**”. The variation between the more and less literal renderings of the construction varies the meaning little, though both imply the control of an individual by a superior. As stated previously, these readings may easily be viewed as part of the process of grammaticalization, as an extension of metaphor³⁷⁶.

There a number of examples which appear within this study do not take a preposition³⁷⁷, where *drt* then appears as an independent lexical item. A number of instances within the Qadesh Poem and those which discuss “giving a hand”, this use may be found elsewhere in P. Mayer A vs.8, 3-5:

P. Mayer A vs.8, 3-5



p3 nty ir drt=k

“(you do not know that a theft) **is what your hand did**”³⁷⁸.

³⁷⁵ Hoffmann, S., 'Are low-frequency Complex Prepositions Grammaticalized? On the limits of corpus data and the importance of intuition', in H. Lindquist and C. Mair (eds.) *Corpus Approaches to Grammaticalization in English*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1996), 171-210 particularly 172. and Hooper and Traugott, *Grammaticalization*, 77.

³⁷⁶ Hooper and Traugott, *Grammaticalization*, 77.

³⁷⁷ Not including those examples in which the preposition is omitted from writing, such as those examples within the *Late Ramesside Letters*.

³⁷⁸ Sweeney, *Correspondence and Dialogue*, 116.

Context: Part of a statement of amounts of vegetables provided for the workmen of a tomb.



nty hr-ꜥwy k3ry p3 ḥ3rw

Černý/Groll: “which is **in the charge of** *k3ry* the Syrian”

Literal: “which is **upon the arms of** *k3ry* the Syrian”

P. Mayer A 10,24 ³⁸³

Context: Hori, son of Efenamun is cleared of suspicion due to being a minor



...ḥ3ꜥ (hr) ꜥ p3 m-r pr-ḥd

Černý/Groll: “He was left **in the charge of** the Overseer of the Treasury”

Literal: “He was left **(upon) the arm**³⁸⁴ of the Overseer of the Treasury”

P. BM EA 10383 3,7 ³⁸⁵

Context: Referring to a mast (the result of theft) which was returned to the merchant Tjathui after the intervention of the King and his household.



ptr sw w3ḥ (hr) ꜥwy p3 šw n t3t3wy

Černý/Groll: “Look, it is **in the charge of** the merchant Tjathui”

³⁸³ Peet, T. E., *The Mayer Papyri A & B: nos. m. 11162 and m. 11186 of the Free Public Museums, Liverpool* (Egypt Exploration Society; London 1920), Pl.10.

³⁸⁴ Peet translates this line as “He was left in the hands of the overseer of the treasury.” Peet, *The Mayer Papyri*, 16.

³⁸⁵ KRI VI, 836 and Peet, T. E., *The Great Tomb-Robberies of the Twentieth Egyptian Dynasty*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1930), 122-126, Pl.XXII.

Literal: “Look, it is **(upon) the arms of** the merchant Tjathui”

If *hr-^c(wy)* is to be taken as compound preposition in this way, meaning **“in the charge”**³⁸⁶ then the following translations may be suggested: within the *Late Ramesside Letters* we would thus read **“tomorrow is in the charge of the god”**, within the inscriptions of Berlin 6910 and the *Teaching of Amenemope* (ch.21 and 22) the individual would be said to be **“sitting in the charge of the god”** rather than **“upon the arm of the god”**. Furthermore, the instances found within O. Glasgow D.1925.69 would be read **“I have placed yesterday and today in the charge of the god”** and O.UC 39614 would state that **“yesterday is not like today in the charge of god”**. Despite the obviously felicitous English viewed within “in the charge”, the difference between the more literal or more grammaticalized meaning is very small indeed. If an individual or a concept is upon the arm of a character, then it is logical to suggest that control or charge is implied. Notably, within the gathered examples, *hr-^c(wy)* appears to be limited in use, and is used solely in relation to anthropomorphic characters.

hr-^c(wy) “upon the arm(s)” may be linked to a number of compound prepositions which share a similar metaphorical origin based around the arm, representing agency of some type, such as *hr-^c* “arrears”³⁸⁷ and *hr-^cwy* “immediately”³⁸⁸. Both of these meanings predate the instances examined within this study. For example *hr-^cwy* “immediately” may be found within P.Westcar (P.Berlin 3033)³⁸⁹ and the manuscripts of *The Eloquent Peasant*³⁹⁰.

Whilst *hr-^cwy* “immediately” is presented as the dual within the *Wörterbuch*³⁹¹, New Kingdom examples of this (as well as those within *The Eloquent Peasant*) write this

³⁸⁶ Used in a similar way to the English idiom “To be in charge of”.

³⁸⁷ *Wb* III, 134. See also: *Peas.* B1 205. Parkinson, R. B., *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1991), 30. Parkinson, R. B., *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant: A Reader's Commentary*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 172 discusses the possible renderings of *hr-^c* in this context, exploring meanings around “debt” and “immediately”. Cf. the use of (*nt*) *m-^c* “debts owed” and *hr-^c* “subordinate” within the Heqanakht papyri. Allen, J. P., *The Heqanakht Papyri*, (Metropolitan Museum of Art; New York, NY 2002).

³⁸⁸ *Wb* I, 526.

³⁸⁹ “Then he was brought to him immediately” in *in.tw=f n=f hr-[^c]wy* (4,24) and repeated “Then he was brought to him immediately” [*in in.tw=f n=f hr-^cwy*] (55,25). For a full transcription: Blackman, A. M., *The Story of King Kheops and the Magicians: Transcribed from Papyrus Westcar (Berlin Papyrus 3033)*, (J.V. Books; Reading 1988).

³⁹⁰ “It (a sheet) was brought immediately” in *in.tw=f hr-^c* (R, 7.7) Parkinson, *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant*, 9.

³⁹¹ *Wb* I, 526.

compound with the singular c . Whilst $\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$ “upon the arm(s)” is often written omitting a fully expressed dual marker, there are a number of examples in which hr-^{c} “immediately” is written with a marked singular³⁹², thus delineating the two compounds orthographically.

One particularly valuable example in order to illustrate the difference in meaning between hr-^{c} “immediately” and $\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$ “upon the arm(s)” is found within the inscription of Roma-Roy presented within this chapter (ex.24). Within the left side inscription both compound prepositions are used in relation to their specific domains of meaning and are written out fully, with hr-^{c} used adverbially to mean “immediately” (line 7) and $\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$ used to mean “upon the arms” (line 8) in relation to a proper noun (can be used with a pronoun).

It is clear that these various compound prepositions share some semantic and metaphorical link, through the arm as a point of human interaction. Whilst an exploration of this relationship within pre-New Kingdom sources would certainly prove useful in the study of categorisation within the Egyptian mind, the current study does not explore this further. For the purposes of this study, it is accepted that hr-^{c} expresses immediacy adverbially whilst $\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$ is used only in direct relation to a character and is thus translated as “upon the arm(s) of x ”.

One final point may be made in relation to the use of $\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$, it appears to be common within the writing of this form to omit hr . For example; it is notably absent within the *Late Ramesside Letters* (exx.1-6), it is also absent within the examples provided by Černý-Groll in the form of P.Mayer A, 7, 2-3, P. BM EA 10383 3,7 and P. Mayer A 10,24. The omission of simple prepositions is common within Late Egyptian hieratic, especially within grammaticalized constructions (e.g. hr + infinitive). As this compound preposition ($\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$) is common it may simply be conveniently shortened, or on the other hand this may be an example of a more advanced grammaticalization. It may not be possible at this time to distinguish whether it is one of, or a combination of these factors that leads to the persistent omission of hr in $\text{hr-}^{\text{c}}(\text{wy})$. However, given the commonality of this within such a context, this does reaffirm the reading of those instances with an omission as “upon the arms/in charge of”.

³⁹² Within *Peas. R*, 7.7 and Bt, 33 hr-^{c} is marked as singular, Parkinson, *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant*, 9. As well as a further possible instance in B1, 205 depending on interpretation, in relation to which Parkinson, *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant: A Reader's Commentary*, 172 notes that the Bt Scribe writes hr-^{c} as such.

As grammaticalization is such a gradual process it is difficult, if not potentially impossible to demonstrate a division between the original, independent PNP structure and the complex preposition. Similarly, grammaticalization does not necessarily result in fossilised forms³⁹³ as shown by the variable preposition use in Sahidic Coptic in relation to body parts³⁹⁴. It is likely that the basic PNP structure of “in the hand of” and “upon the arm of” is the origin of the more abstract prepositional meanings shown by Černý-Groll, as it requires a physical origin³⁹⁵. Grossman-Polis even go as far as stating that “...the compound preposition did not yet reach an advanced stage of grammaticalization in Late Egyptian”³⁹⁶. Despite this, the concepts of continued pragmatic inferencing and metaphor fit well with the reading of these phrase groups, as it may be that it is through metaphor and implicature that the more nuanced meanings such as “**in the service of**” or “**in the charge of**” appear to be created, rather than the slow process of grammatical codification. Rather than looking to grammaticalization as a definitive answer, the similarity between the more and less literal renderings appears more to be based on how meaning is conveyed—specifically, whether it is shown directly by the translation or within the implied and metaphorical meaning³⁹⁷.

Within this study, the literal translation of these compound prepositions, paired with commentary is favoured; it is our duty then to “interpret the pragmatic meaning over and above the literal meaning of the words”³⁹⁸. This approach will allow for a greater understanding of the spectrum of gradations in meaning between the literal and grammaticalized usage specific to each context.

³⁹³ Cf. Haspelmath, M., 'Why is Grammaticalization Irreversible?', *Linguistics* 37 (1999), 1043-1068 and in relation to Egyptian specifically: Winand, J., 'Dialects in Pre-Coptic Egyptian, with a Special Attention to Late Egyptian', *Lingua Aegyptia* 23 (2015), 229-269.

³⁹⁴ Nyord in *Lotus and Laurel*.

³⁹⁵ Hence the affirmation that *m-drt* requires “an agentive entity who actually has *hands*” by Grossmann and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 205.

³⁹⁶ *Ibid.*

³⁹⁷ “what ancient actors saw as literal and what they saw as metaphorical is not easy to establish” Baines, J., 'Presenting and Discussing Deities in New Kingdom and Third Intermediate Period Egypt', in B. Pongratz-Leisten (ed.) *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, (Eisenbrauns; Winona Lake, IN 2011), 41-89.

³⁹⁸ Sweeney, *Correspondence and Dialogue*, 33. In the words of Nabokov; “The clumsiest literal translation is a thousand times more useful than the prettiest paraphrase” Nabokov, V., 'Problems of Translation: "Onegin" in English', *Partisan Review* 22 (1955), 496-512, in which Nabokov expresses the desire for accuracy of translation along with “footnotes reaching up like skyscrapers” to discuss and examine the meaning of texts.

2.0.2 Corpus and Methodology

In order to evaluate this, the following study concentrates upon instances in which ꜥ (*wy*) “arm(s)” and *drt* “hand” occur in relation to the divine. This relationship with the divine takes two forms, grammatical and contextual i.e. when used in direct grammatical relationship (such as through the use of genitive forms), or where the context of the utterance indicates that the lexeme is referring to a divine actor. The divine is defined as those gods which are name directly but also when *ntr* is used without specific reference to a single deity.

As a means of comparison, a selected number of instances which relate to non-divine characters which utilise the same phraseology within the corpora will also be presented. The reason for this inclusion is simple, if the individual exemplifies the same linguistic flexibility in description of their interactions with a non-divine character any conclusions about their understanding of the divine may be supported by the similar expression seen within other utterances. Other lexemes such as *dbꜣ* “finger”³⁹⁹ or *hft* “grasp”⁴⁰⁰ are not assessed as part of this thesis.

Titles appearing to refer to the divine hand or arm will not be discussed within this study⁴⁰¹, instead, only examples where an earthly writer talks about their interaction with a god pre-mortem will be studied. There is some difficulty in establishing the functional meanings of some titles, which tend to be highly archaising and as such are not appropriate for inclusion within a synchronic study of late New Kingdom discourse.

³⁹⁹ *Wb* V, 562.

⁴⁰⁰ *Wb* III, 272-273.

⁴⁰¹ For example: the sacerdotal title of “god’s hand” *drt-ntr* which was coined during the early New Kingdom and came to specific prominence during the Third Intermediate Period, cf. Robins, G., *Women in Ancient Egypt*, (British Museum Press; London 1993), 153 and Ayad, M. F., *God's Wife, God's Servant: The God's Wife of Amun (c. 740-525 BC)*, (Routledge; London 2009), 4.

Also of note is the western Theban ritual title of ꜥ3-n-ꜥ Davies, B. G., 'The ꜥ3-n-ꜥ : A New Title for a Deir el-Medina Ritualist?', in B. J. J. Haring, O. E. Kaper and R. van Walsem (eds.) *The Workman's Progress: Studies in the Village of Deir el-Medina and Other Documents from Western Thebes in honour of Rob Demarée*, (Peeters; Leuven 2014), 33-41.

2.1 Hieratic Sources

2.1.1 EPISTOLARY

The following six examples are solely from the *Late Ramesside Letters* corpus, and each contains the phrase:

X is ok/alive today; tomorrow is upon the arm(s) of the god

X m sš / ʿnh [...⁴⁰²] p3 hrw dw3 hr-ʿ(wy) p3 ntr

Due to shared phraseology of the instances within the *Late Ramesside Letters* a full discussion of the meaning of the topos will take place after the presentation of all of the examples from this corpus.

Example 1: P.Geneva D 192 (LRL 17)

Recto:

Quote: **I am ok today; tomorrow is (upon) the arms of the god.** Say to Amun-united-with-eternity and every god of my town ‘protect me, my Lord’. And you (should) write (to me) through the servants of my Lord, who come to make my heart happy.

(rt.6) hnʿ-dd r-nt(y) tw=i m šsr m p3 **(rt.7)** hrw dw3 (hr) ʿwy p3 ntr

i-dd (n) imn-hnm-hh ntr nb p3y=i dmyt **(rt.8)** šd -wi nb=i

mtw=k h3b m-di n3 šms (n) p3y nb=i **(rt.9)** nty iy ʿ3 h3ty=i

(rt.6-7 phrase)



Example 2: P.Geneva D 407 (LRL 8)

Recto:

As for your saying: ‘And give your face to the Chantress of Amun Shed(em)dua and her children and (to) Hemesheri and her daughter’ I will do, I will, whatever I am able to do!

⁴⁰² This gap is dependent on whether X is an individual or a group- hence this is reflected by an agreement if present.



Example 3: P. BM EA 10417 (LRL 14)

Recto:

Quote:

I have heard all that you sent to me. Now, as for your having said ‘Give your face to the Scribe Butehamun, the Chantress of Amun-Re King of the gods Shedemdua and the children’ so you said. They are all right, do not worry about them. **They are alive today; tomorrow is (upon) the arms of the god.** You are the one who we wish to see.

(rt.7) ḥn^c-dd

r-nty s_{dm} mdw nbw i-ḥ3bw (rt.8)=k n=i ḥr rw

p3 i-dd i.irw=k imi ḥr=k n (rt.9) sš bw-th3-immn šm^ct immn-r^c nsw-nṯrw šd-m-dw3 (rt.10) n3 ^cddw
i.n=k

st m sš mi h3t m-s3=w

(rt.11) st ^cnḥ m p3 hrw dw3 (ḥr)^cw(y) p3 nṯr

ntk p3 nty ib=n ptr.k

(rt.11 instance)



Example 4: P. BM EA 10419

Recto:

Quote:

I have heard what you wrote (to me, saying) to keep an eye on my condition. <It is> Amun, Pre and Ptah who will watch over you and do all good (things) for you. **I am alive today; tomorrow is (upon) the arm(s) of the god.** Now you are all right before the General, no bad has come him. No-one⁴⁰³

(rt.6) sp 2 r-nty s_{dm}=i p3 h3bw i.irw=k r ptr ^c=i

⁴⁰³ This line is continued onto the Verso.

imn p3-r^c (rt.7) pth i.irwptr=k mtw=w irw n=k nfr nb

tw=i ^cnh.k p3 hrw dw3 (hr) ^c(wy) (rt.8) p3 ntr

hr tw=k m šs m-b3h p3 m-r mš^c m-^c=n n bt3 m-di=f hr bwpwy

(rt.7-8 instance)



Example 5: P.Leiden I 369 (LRL 1)

Recto:

How are you? How are your men? Indeed, I am alive today; tomorrow is upon the arms of the god. I am one who longs to see you and hear about your condition daily. In fact, what is the point of me sending all these letters, when you have not sent a single one to me?! (Even) if I had done millions of wrongs, have I not done one good thing to make them forgotten? (Surely) as I am one who is good to you, I am not one who is bad at all!

(rt.5) y3 tw=i ^cnh m p3 hrw (rt.6) dw3 hr ^cw(y) p3 ntr

ink p3 nty ib r ptr=tn r sdm ^c=tn m [mnt]

y3 (rt.7) ih.tw=i dit in.tw n=tn p3 hmn nš^ct iw bwpwy=tn dit in.tw w^c

iry ih (rt.8) r r=rn ir iry=i hh n bt3 bw ir=i w^c nfr dit shmw

hr ink p3y=tn (rt.9) nfr bin ink p3y=tn bin iwn3

(rt. 5-6 instance)



Example 6: P. BM EA 75025 (Bankes 'C') - Palimpsest

Recto (Palimpsest):

Furthermore, I have heard the letter which you sent to me saying to keep an eye on my condition. Amun-Re King of the gods, your Lord is the one who watches over you, who

Religious or not, one would expect this idiom to function identically within letter-writing as Sweeney has proposed in relation to other set phrases⁴⁰⁹, i.e. it may be manipulated to suit the means of the author and the context of the letter itself. In this way, it must be noted that the topos of the “arm of the god” appears within the *Late Ramesside Letters* solely in relation to personal wellbeing and the future: it is not employed in relation to other subjects. For example; discussions about crops, travel and other topics which are of concern to the letter writers are not said to be **“upon the arms of the god”**. Similarly, there are instances found within the corpus in which the writer discusses their or other’s “condition” but do not include the phrase **“tomorrow is upon the arms of the god”**⁴¹⁰. As such, this idiom is not a ubiquitous means of coping with the uncertainty of the future, as opposed to the modern usage of Insha’Allah (meaning: “if it is the will of Allah”) within Arabic speaking cultures. Insha’Allah is undoubtedly pious in its origins; yet, it has evolved into a social reflex, with each speaker investing different value to its pious origins⁴¹¹. It may be the case that in a culture “permeated by statements symbolic and direct,”⁴¹² those employing this topos within the letters are merely situationally pious⁴¹³ with the idiom performing a specific role within communication.

Concerning intercessory formulae within New Kingdom letters, Baines states that “while the formulas could become detached from practice, their creation is most meaningful if it referred to some activity that was recognised during their time of origin”⁴¹⁴. As such, it may be said that the inclusion of this phrase within this corpus is important in and of itself. Notably this phrase is utilised by more than one writer (see Table 2.), consequently it may not be said to be an idiosyncratic feature⁴¹⁵. There is a bias towards Dhutmose as the writer⁴¹⁶; however, given the unusual preservation of the corpus this bias is not unexpected.

⁴⁰⁹ Sweeney, D., 'Idiolects in the Late Ramesside Letters', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 275-374.

⁴¹⁰ cf. P. Ashmolean no.1945.93, P. Bibl. Nat. 197, II, P. Bibl. Nat. 197,VI and P. Bibl. Nat. 198,I.

⁴¹¹ It is not totally unusual to hear this phrase used by non-Muslims or the non-religious within an Arabic context.

⁴¹² Kemp, B. J., 'How Religious were the Ancient Egyptians?', *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 5 (1995), 25.

⁴¹³ Ibid.

⁴¹⁴ Baines, *JARCE* 1,14.

⁴¹⁵ Despite this, Sweeney notes that women do not utilise this ⲥⲱⲩ phrase. Reasons for this may be multiple, potentially related to the survival of letters or indeed the position of the male letter writers at the time of composition (i.e. in Nubia), thus requiring more reassurance of their condition to the recipients of the letters. cf. Sweeney, D., 'Women and Language in the Ramesside Period or, Why Women don't say Please', in C. J. Eyre (ed.) *Proceedings of the Seventh International Congress of Egyptologists*, (Uitgeverij Peeters; Leuven 1998), 1109-1118

⁴¹⁶ And indeed as the recipient.

This phrase also shows variance within the first component of the phrase- “*X is ok today*” (Table 2).

| <i>Source</i> | <i>Author</i> | <i>Main Recipient</i> | <i>Who the Phrase Refers to</i> | <i>Geographical Information</i> |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| P. Leiden I 369 (rt. 5-6) | Dhutmose | Butehamun | Sender | Middle Egypt → Thebes |
| P. Geneva D 407 (rt.15) | Butehamun | Dhutmose | Others ⁴¹⁷ | Thebes → Nubia |
| P. Geneva D 407 (vs.14) | Butehamun | Dhutmose | Sender | Thebes → Nubia |
| P. BM EA 10417 (rt.11) | Amenhotep | Dhutmose | Others ⁴¹⁸ | Thebes → Middle Egypt |
| P. Geneva D 192 (rt.6-7) | Pentahaures /Piankh | Dhutmose | Sender | South → Thebes |
| P. BM EA 10419 (rt.7-8) | Dhutmose | Hafy | Sender | South (?) → Thebes |
| P. BM EA 75025 (rt. 8) | Dhutmose (Restored) ⁴¹⁹ | Unknown ⁴²⁰ | Sender | (?)Thebes→Nubia(?) 421 |

TABLE 2. The Late Ramesside Letters and *ꜥ(wy) p3 nṯr*

⁴¹⁷ Shedemdua and her children.

⁴¹⁸ Shedemdua and her children.

⁴¹⁹ Demarée, *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, 27.

⁴²⁰ Ibid. The name of the addressee is lost.

⁴²¹ For discussion of the potential route of this letter see: Demarée, *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, 27-28

Due to the compact time-period and geographical distribution of the letters⁴²² it may be suggested that the presence of this expression may just be an unusual phrasing utilised by those represented within the *Late Ramesside Letters*, a turn of phrase unique to the context of the community based around Deir el-Medina (idiolect⁴²³). If we are to treat this phrase in the same way as other lexical items-as a “ready-minted phrase”⁴²⁴ – then we should also consider that the senders and recipients are both required to understand the implications and inferences associated with this phrase, as well as knowing how it may be deployed within their writing. The understanding of shared concepts has been explained by Herbert H. Clark as Common Ground⁴²⁵. Common ground is based upon the axiom that communication is a joint effort rooted in information (cf. Grice), hence, it is important that each speaker understands the utterances of the other⁴²⁶. This understanding can include mutual/common/joint knowledge, beliefs and suppositions. If we apply these elements of common ground to this phrase within the Late Ramesside Letters, we can see that all three of these areas of understanding are present as follows:

| | | |
|---------------------|--|---|
| Knowledge | State of individual | (<i>X is ok/alive today</i>) |
| Beliefs | Role of Divine | (<i>tomorrow is upon the arms of the god</i>) |
| Suppositions | Result of statement – implied/internalised | |

Zoltan Kövecses provides a number reasons for the variation of conceptual metaphor within a single culture⁴²⁷- his reasons for explaining variance are startlingly similar to those of Clark⁴²⁸- selecting factors such as; social, religious and lived experience. Though these factors relate to the creation of conceptual metaphors, I would argue that these factors may also function to explain the creation of this phrase group and its apparently local use.

⁴²² Though the letters were not found *in situ* their original location may be deduced simply by a close study of their contents.

⁴²³ Sweeney, D., 'Idiolects in the Late Ramesside Letters', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 275-374,

⁴²⁴ Sweeney *Ling Aeg* 4, 275.

⁴²⁵ Clark, H. H., *Using Language*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1996).

⁴²⁶ Clark *Using Language*, 92.

⁴²⁷ Kövecses *Metaphor in Culture*, 88-116.

⁴²⁸ Clark *Using Language*, 92.

Part of the meaning of this idiom is centred in the possible implicatures created by the phrase *“tomorrow is upon the arms of the god”*, these may be divided into the positive or the negative, holding a positive or negative connotation to the individuals involved. If positive, the idiom implies the divine may be taking an interest in the individual’s life and that the divine possession of tomorrow is reassuring. If viewed as a negative concept, then this idiom implies that the individual is subject to the will of the god exclusively. The construction of the implicature associated with this phrase may also be explained through the Q and R form of implicature proposed by Horn⁴²⁹. In the phrase *“tomorrow is upon the arms of the god”*, the sender does not state their perception of the positive/negative nature of this. They do not give any further information or explanation for this statement, thus fulfilling the requirements of the Q- element of Hornian Implicature by saying *“no more than you must”*, thus creating such implicature.

The results of the analysis of the implicature within this phrase group are expanded below:

| <i>“tomorrow is upon the arms of the god”</i> ⁴³⁰ | | |
|--|-----|---------------------------------------|
| Assumed to be positive | +> | Tomorrow will be favourable |
| Assumed to be negative | +> | Tomorrow remains undecided |
| Both viewpoints | +> | Recognition of divine influence |
| Both viewpoints | ~+> | Future is certain/known to the divine |

In a number of the instances presented here, the text immediately following the phrase **“tomorrow is upon the arms of the god”**, four contain a reassuring sentiment pertaining to the recipient and the senders focus upon their wellbeing. They are as follows;

“you are the one we wish to see”⁴³¹

⁴²⁹ Huang, *Pragmatics*, 37-40. See also: within this chapter, section 1.3.

⁴³⁰ +> means “con conversationally implicates”, ~+> means “does not conversationally implicate”.

⁴³¹ P. BM EA 10417 rt.11.

“I am the one who wishes to see you and hear about your condition daily”⁴³²

“you are the one they wish to see”⁴³³

“You are the matter which is in my heart”⁴³⁴

Two instances from the seven presented here (summarised in Table 1.) do not switch their focus to the recipient choosing instead to say:

“Say to Amun-united-with-eternity and every god of my town ‘Protect me, my lord’”⁴³⁵

As this phrase is an imperative, it is implicitly second person, as such the recipient is being addressed. However, this sentiment does not switch personal focus to the recipient but to their actions on behalf of the writer.

“May he cause that I banish the illness in [me]”⁴³⁶

This variant formula, i.e. non-reassuring, is written by two separate authors (again arguing against the possibility of a purely idiosyncratic writing style). The non-reassuring variants may be explained by the sender/recipient relationships of these two letters. P. Geneva D 192 was sent by a superior to an inferior, it is possible that the same may be true of P. BM EA 75025, (the addressee’s name is lost.) If the other examples are peer-to-peer type letters, then it is possible to conclude that the reassuring formulae seen within those letters is associated entirely with peer-to-peer correspondence, and may not be employed within superior/inferior correspondence. Ridealgh⁴³⁷ interprets these variances as an element of politeness reflective of “generations of scribal tradition”⁴³⁸, though does not note these phrases nor does she interpret how these phrases function.

Aside from these two non-reassuring examples, the final instance presented here shows some elements of reassurance for the recipient though not in the same, direct format:

“Now you are all right before the General, no bad has come to him.”⁴³⁹

⁴³² P. Leiden I 369 rt.5-6.

⁴³³ P. Geneva D 407 rt. 15.

⁴³⁴ P. Geneva D 407 vs.14-15.

⁴³⁵ P. Geneva D 192 rt.7-8.

⁴³⁶ P. BM EA 75025 rt.8.

⁴³⁷ Ridealgh, K., 'Yes Sir! An Analysis of the Superior/Subordinate Relationship in the Late Ramesside Letters', *Lingua Aegyptia* 21 (2013), 181-206.

⁴³⁸ Ridealgh *LingAeg* 21, 183.

⁴³⁹ P. BM EA 10419 rt.8.

Though it is broadly positive in relation to the wellbeing of the individual it does not refer to the sender and recipient's relationship, as in other reassuring instances. Concurring with Sweeney, who has suggested that this serves to comfort the recipient. "The sender does not say explicitly that he is taking care of the recipient's family. On the other hand, he takes note of the recipient's underlying concern by stating that the family is in fine fettle. In fact, to comfort the recipient he shifts the focus of attention to him."⁴⁴⁰ (Referring to P. Geneva D 407). Sweeney also suggests that it is the clefted nature of the text following the phrase in question also performs a reassuring role⁴⁴¹, showing a grammatical focus as well as a physical focus⁴⁴² of the sender on the recipient.

Each phrase group begins: *X is alive/ok today*. For the sender; this is known. The phrase in question follows: *tomorrow is upon the arms of the god*. Tomorrow is unknowable to both sender and recipient- thus showing an increased level of uncertainty. The third element fulfils two roles; initially it shows that the wellbeing of the recipient is also unknown by the sender- hence fully uncertain. Secondly, in most cases it provides some amount of reassurance between peers thus providing some respite from such increasing uncertainty (see below).

| | | |
|---|---|-----------------------------------|
| <i>X is ok/alive today</i> | ↓ | Known Condition |
| <i>Tomorrow is upon the arms of the god</i> | | Unknown Condition |
| <i>You are the one we wish to see</i> | | Unknown Condition and Reassurance |

The *Leiden Letters* are a group of nine letters attributed to the time of Ramesses II⁴⁴³. The group focusses on the correspondence of the royal court, including princes and their peers. They are almost of an entirely phatic nature, one facet of which is the application of similar phraseology to that of the *Late Ramesside Letters*, namely: "*X is alright/alive today, but X does not know their condition for tomorrow*".

⁴⁴⁰ Sweeney, *Dialogue and Correspondance*, 77.

⁴⁴¹ Sweeney, *Dialogue and Correspondance*, 75.

⁴⁴² See also: Ritter, T., 'On Cleft Sentences in Late Egyptian', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 245-69, specifically example 17 on page 255. Also: Neveu, D., *The Language of Ramesses: Late Egyptian Grammar*, (Oxbow; Oxford 2015), 233.

⁴⁴³ Janssen, J. J., *Nine Letters from the Time of Ramses II*, (Brill; Leiden 1960).

And furthermore: **I am all right today but I do not know my condition for tomorrow**



(6) $hn̄\text{-}dd\ r\text{-}nty\ tw=i\ m\ šs\ m\ p3\ hrw\ bw\text{-}rh=i\ ʕ=i\ n$



(7) $dw3$

P. Leiden I 366 (rt.6-7) ⁴⁴⁸

And furthermore I have taken note of all the matters that you sent to me. **I am all right. I am alive today but I do not know the condition of tomorrow.**

(6) $hn̄\text{-}dd\ r\text{-}nty\ sdm=i\ mdwt$

(7) $nb\ h3b\ n=i\ hr\ r3=sn\ tw=i\ m\ šs\ tw=i\ ʕnh.k(w)\ m\ p3\ hrw\ bw\text{-}rh=i\ ʕ\ n\ dw3$



Whilst these instances share a similar structure to the utterances of the *Late Ramesside Letters*, they also show a distinct variance in the lack of reference to the divine in relation to tomorrow. Similarly, whilst a number of the writers provide a wish for future correspondence following this sentiment, there is no full element of switching focus or reassurance as seen within the *Late Ramesside Letters*; likely due to the differing relationships of correspondents within the two corpora.

As an extension to these differences, it may be noted that between these two corpora the *Late Ramesside Letters* describe the future as an abstract notion “tomorrow” and the *Leiden Letters* describe the future in a more direct means as “my/our condition for tomorrow”. This fits neatly into New Kingdom sapiential discourse about the future in relation to the

⁴⁴⁸ See: Janssen *Nine Letters from the Time of Ramses II*, Pls.XI and XII, 37-38 with Translation 44.Bakir, *Egyptian Epistolography*, Pl. 14 and KRI II, 910-11.

divine, seen also in O.Glasgow D.1925.69 (ex.7 within this chapter), *The Prohibitions* (ex.8 within this chapter) and the *Teaching of Amenemope* (ex.13 within this chapter)⁴⁴⁹.

An example of this phraseology may also be found within the *Late Egyptian Miscellanies*:

P. Bologna 1094, 7,1-7,10 Letter from a female musician of Amun⁴⁵⁰

“Furthermore, I am alive and well. Do not worry about me, it is your condition I wish to hear about daily” (7,5)



(7,5) $hn^c-d d r-nty tw=i m šs tw=i ^c n h.k(w) m diyt h3ty=k m-s3=i ntk p3 nty ib=i r sdm ^c=k mnt$

There may be some semantic or metaphorical link between the use of $^c(wy) p3 ntr$ within the *Late Ramesside Letters* and $^c n dw3$ utilising c as condition⁴⁵¹ in the Leiden Letters and P.Bologna 1094⁴⁵². The use of c as “condition” may speak to the flexibility of the arm in a similar way to the grammaticalization of ideas similar within $hr-^c$ “arrears”⁴⁵³ and $hr-^cwy$ “immediately”⁴⁵⁴. Indeed, it may be that the use of $hr-^c(wy) p3 ntr$ is part of some wordplay on the part of the writers. In relation to potential grammaticalization, whilst $hr-^c(wy)$ is preferred within the *Late Ramesside Letters* within the phraseology detailed above, there is also an example of $m-drt$.

P.BM EA 10417 (LRL 14)

“You should not stop writing to me about your condition, **through the hand of every person who is going south**, so that our hearts are happy.”

(vs.6) $mtw=k tm r h3b n=i ^c=k m-drt nbt nty$ (vs.7) $iwi y rsy ^c3y h3ty=n$

⁴⁴⁹ cf. Griffiths, J. G., 'Wisdom about Tomorrow', *The Harvard Theological Review* 53 (1960), 219-221.

⁴⁵⁰ Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 20-22 Transcription: Gardiner *LEM*, 6-7.

⁴⁵¹ *Wb* I, 158.

⁴⁵² Also: P. BM EA 75025 rt.6.

⁴⁵³ *Wb* III, 134. See also: Peas. B1, 205. Parkinson, R. B., *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1991), 30. Parkinson, R. B., *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant: A Reader's Commentary*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 172 discusses the possible renderings of $hr-^c$ in this context, exploring meanings around “debt” and “immediately”.

⁴⁵⁴ *Wb* I, 526.

(vs.6-7 Instance)

With this example, we may again assess the level of potential grammaticalization. In this case, I would argue against grammaticalization, with this example instead signalling the act of delivery of a letter i.e. it is passed by hands. Furthermore, it is important for the premise of this study that both *hr-ꜥwy* and *m-drt* are used within this corpus and within separate contexts. *hr-ꜥwy* is associated with the divine control of the future whereas *m-drt* relates a human, interactive act.

2.1.2 LITERARY

Example 7: O. Glasgow D. 1925.69 (O. Colin Campbell 4)

Recto:

Another *tni* of enjoyment, (saying):

I have left yesterday; today is upon the arms of Amun.

I was found prosperous, my condition enduring.

I will make for myself a good stay until the end of my lifetime.

I will give my all to him; it is he who brings me to land.

O, the happiness of burial; there is nothing like it.

The protector amongst men perishes; his plans are sluggish.

(rt. 1) *ky tni nt sd3 hr (dd)*

h3ꜥ=i sf p3 hrw hr ꜥwy imn

gm.n (rt.2) tw=i wd3.k shrw=i mn

iry=i n=i mnt nfrt r km ꜥhꜥw=i

di=i n=f r-dr=i (rt.3) mntf mniw=i

hy p3 wd(3) n krs nn mitt=s

nḥw m rmt 3kw shrw=f wsf3

(rt.1 instance)

of being close to Amun, it is more acceptable to be direct in this case as opposed to the instances found within the *Late Ramesside Letters* where the assurance of family is paramount.

The remaining lines of the stanza detail the benevolence of Amun towards man, a theme which is sustained throughout the rest of the text. Given the references to good burial and the failings of a human protector, it would appear that this phrase is appears to allude to the concept of “life as the gift of god” discussed within a number of texts examined for this study, hence the application of *hr-ꜥwy* would imply that “today” is placed under the control of the divine. Elsewhere within the text the theme of *mutabilitas mundi* is reiterated, pairing the line: “miserable are the plans of men who are among us” (rt.7) with requests for divine favour.

Within the fourth stanza there is a possible second instance (rt.8-9). Unfortunately, the ostrakon has suffered a break, thus leaving a barely diagnostic trace of ink⁴⁵⁶. McDowell restores the possibility of reading “hands”⁴⁵⁷, noting that Gardiner “stated explicitly ‘not hands’”⁴⁵⁸, whilst Assmann translates this section as “Wie kurz ist die Lebenszeit! Sie vergeht”⁴⁵⁹. What remains is *sw hr [...] ky* hence, both of these views may be accommodated, it is only by the texts similarities to other pious sentiments such as this, and the virtue that this stanza appears to be addressed to the divine- probably to Amun- that such an allusion to divine control over lifespan may be inferred through *ꜥwy*.

Example 8: O. UC 39614 (O.Petrie 11) *The Prohibitions*

Recto:

You should not prepare yourself on this day for tomorrow, as it has not yet come, yesterday is not like today upon the arms of the god.

(rt.1) *imi=k hr=k m hrw pn r dw3 bw iit=f nn sf mi p3 hrw hr ꜥwy p3 ntr*

(rt.1 Instance)

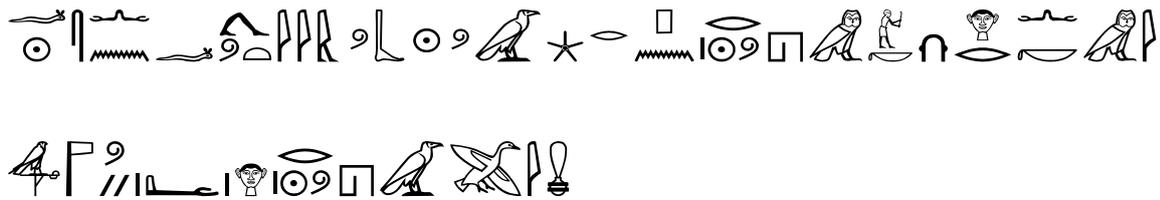
⁴⁵⁶ For clear photographs of the object:

www.huntsearch.gla.ac.uk/cgi-bin/foxweb/huntsearch/DetailedResults.fwx?collection=archaeology&SearchTerm=D.1925.69&reqMethod=Link Accessed: 16/05/2013.

⁴⁵⁷ McDowell, *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum*, 7.

⁴⁵⁸ McDowell, *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum*, 9. Note o.

⁴⁵⁹ *ÄHG*, 417.

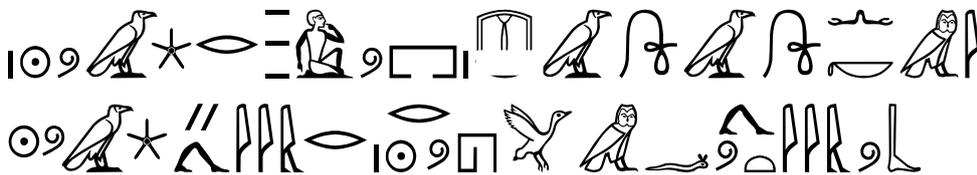


Verso:

You should not plan for tomorrow, as it has not yet come; (it is) today until tomorrow comes

(vs.5) *imi=k w3w3 r dw3 bw iit=f m p3 hrw r iy dw3*

(vs.5 Instance)



Discussion:

The top of the divine hand/arm is preserved in the first line of O. UC 39614. This line, assigned the designation A9 by Hagen⁴⁶⁰, deters the reader from preparing for tomorrow “as it has not yet come, yesterday is not like today upon the arms of the god.” (rt.1). Though this is the first line preserved upon this ostracon, it does not seem to be first line of the composition due to its partial preservation upon both O. DeM 1632 I(b)⁴⁶¹ and O. Turin 57089⁴⁶². This line has been translated in a variety of nuanced ways, the element on which most translators agree upon is the secondary element; “yesterday is not like today...”, both of these time options are placed “upon the arms of the god”, placing both of them in the control and influence of the divine, simultaneously creating a distinction between the two. The distinction between the two appears simple: yesterday is complete, whilst today is incomplete. Simply, ‘things change’, so there is little point in planning too

⁴⁶⁰ Hagen, *JEA* 91, 143.

⁴⁶¹ Excavated by Bruyère in 1930. For full publication see: Posener, G., *Catalogue des ostraca hiératiques littéraires de Deir el Médineh*, III, 3 (Publications de l'Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1980), Pls.62 and 62a. And Hagen, *JEA* 91, figs. 1-7, 9.

⁴⁶² Found by Schiaparelli in 1905. See: López, J., *Ostraca ieratici n. 57001-57092*, III, 1 (Istituto Editoriale Cisalpino - La Goliardica; Milan 1978), Pls. 38 and 38a. See also: Hagen, *JEA* 91, fig. 11.

much for tomorrow⁴⁶³. Where previous translations differ is upon the reading of ꜥwy as hand or arm. Orthographically, ꜥwy is written fully (including dual marker) on O. UC 39614⁴⁶⁴, whereas the same word is written as the singular, showing no plural markers on O. DeM 1632 I(b).

Upon the verso of the ostraca, there is a second instance which shares similar phraseology to part of the A9 instance. It differs in the second portion of the phrase, which does not entail the divine; instead stating that **“You should not plan for tomorrow, as has not yet come; (it is) today until tomorrow comes”** (vs.5.) The instance is analysed here, to illustrate the choices of phraseology employed by the author of these compositions.

Whilst the instances of *The “Prohibitions”* do not share an identical phraseology to those of the *Late Ramesside Letters*, both corpora relate the concept of the unknowable tomorrow, and entail the topos of the divine arm. It may be noted that the preserved ostraca of *The “Prohibitions”* with known provenance originate at Deir el-Medina. This shared origin offers an intriguing possibility: whilst it is highly problematic to assess when *The “Prohibitions”* were first composed⁴⁶⁵ it may be possible that the writers of the *Late Ramesside Letters* had read this text.

Example 9: P.Sallier IV verso (P.BM EA 10184) From a Letter Praising Thoth, written to a young Scribe

If you do not have the strength to fly at my voice, then I know that a servant of this great official will write to me, so that I may come myself and report it to the *setem* priest. He will turn around⁴⁶⁶ when I report to him, he will give me his attention. **Then Thoth will give him a hand.** He loves him, he praises him⁴⁶⁷.

⁴⁶³ ‘Today is not like yesterday’ is also trope in Middle Kingdom pessimistic literary laments e.g. *The Dialogue of a Man and his Ba*, “Whom can I talk to today? Yesterday is not remembered...” *dd=i n-m min n sh3.tw sf* (P.Berlin 3024, 115).

⁴⁶⁴ Hagen, *JEA* 91, fig.14 –interestingly this is written on the side of the Ostraca.

⁴⁶⁵ Discussed within: Introduction section 1.2.1.

⁴⁶⁶ lit. “overturn” or “capsize” *Wb* I, 508-509 though such a translation does not make good English sense.

⁴⁶⁷ i.e. The Scribe loves and praises Thoth.

(vs. 5,3) *hr-ir nn wn phty im=k r pwyt hr hrw=i* (vs. 5,4) *hr tw=i rh.kwi r-dd b3k n p3 i3w-53*
r h3b n=i⁴⁶⁸ iw=i ds=i smi n=i stm

iw=f r pn^c=f hft smi=i n=f iw=f r (vs. 5,5) *dit n=i m3^c=f*

hr di n=f dhwty drt

mr[=f -s]w hsy [=f -sw]

(vs. 5,5 instance)



Discussion:

This instance comes from a passage described as “*A letter praising Thoth*”, it describes the relationship between the scribal audience and the god Thoth, whilst also detailing the building of a temple to the god. A focal point of the text is on the attentive nature of Thoth and his unique qualities: “There is no god like Thoth. He who loves him has praised you⁴⁶⁹” (vs.5,1-5,2). The author (the young scribe) states that when speaking to the *setem* priest, “He⁴⁷⁰ will turn around when I report to him⁴⁷¹, he⁴⁷² will give me his attention. **Then Thoth will give him⁴⁷³ a hand.**” (vs. 5,4-5,5)⁴⁷⁴. This passage utilizes the *drt* lexeme, illustrating a focus on the direct interaction of the divine. This same usage is present within a number of other examples within this chapter whereby the divine hand is an object within itself. The idiom of “giving a hand” meaning assist may be seen throughout Pharaonic history, for example within the Pyramid Texts⁴⁷⁵.

⁴⁶⁸ *passim* Caminos *LEM*, 351.

⁴⁶⁹ *passim* Caminos *LEM*, 351- due to the inclusion of the dependent pronoun *tw*. Caminos also suggests the reading “He whom he has praised longs for him” if the *tw* is omitted.

⁴⁷⁰ Thoth.

⁴⁷¹ The *setem*-priest.

⁴⁷² Thoth.

⁴⁷³ The scribe.

⁴⁷⁴ The interpretation of this passage is complex due to the repeated use of the masculine suffix pronoun for each of the three characters.

⁴⁷⁵ For Brief discussion, see: Eyre, C. J., *The Cannibal Hymn: A Cultural and Literary Study*, (Liverpool University Press; Liverpool 2002), 128 and 131.

The pairing of fate and fortune is common⁴⁸⁰ and may be seen within other examples gathered within this chapter⁴⁸¹. As the two concepts set at birth, with *š3w/š3y* allotting the length of life and manner of death and assigning the more material elements of an individual such as height, weight *et cetera*⁴⁸² this instance indicates a distant control by the divine. Quaegebeur⁴⁸³ notes the use of *š3y* in this context, as well as a number of other references to Shay in relation to Thoth.

Example 11: P. Anastasi II (P. BM E 10243) Fragments of text on the Verso

Verso between rt. 4-5

[...] being upon the arms of the Two Sisters,

[...] *iw=k hr-ꜥwy sn(w)ty*



Discussion:

This fragmentary text follows a number of wishes for another individual such as “May you live, may you be healthy, may you be wealthy, may you be strong...” the instance of the topos forming the final preserved element of this. The “Two Sisters” often refer to Isis and Nephthys, whose arms are literally spread over the deceased, the determinatives used (crowned cobra figures⁴⁸⁴) argue that the characters in question are Nekhbet and Wadjet.

Though Caminos reads “May you be in the hands of the Two Sisters”⁴⁸⁵, the use of *ꜥwy* indicates “arms”. It is possible that this utterance forms part of a model letter, due to the

⁴⁸⁰ Miosi, F. T., 'God, Fate and Free Will in Egyptian Wisdom Literature', in G. E. Kadish and G. E. Freeman (eds.) *Studies in Philology in Honour of Ronald James Williams: a Festschrift*, (Benben Publications for The Society for the Study of Egyptian Toronto 1982), 69-111. This pairing is also seen within Middle Egyptian texts, e.g. *Teaching of a Man for his Son* which speaks of both of these qualities as well as that of Meskhenet.

⁴⁸¹ cf. exx. 12, 22 in this chapter.

⁴⁸² Miosi in *Studies in Philology*, 75-76.

⁴⁸³ Quaegebeur, J., *Le dieu égyptien Shai dans la religion et l'onomastique*, (Leuven University Press; Leuven 1975), 103-104.

⁴⁸⁴ *passim* Caminos *LEM*, 63. This instance is unusual in relation to others referring to the “two sisters” who are often shown iconographically as protecting the deceased. cf. Piankoff, A., *The Shrines of Tut-Ankh-Amon*, (Princeton University Press; Princeton, NJ 1955).

⁴⁸⁵ Caminos *LEM*, 63.

possible fates have been assigned to the Prince by the Seven Hathors (vs.4,3). Further into the narrative, the Prince's wife states, after the aversion of one of the possible fates, that **“your god”** (i.e. the personal god of the Prince) has **“has placed one of your fates in your hand.”** (vs.8,5) utilising the topos of the hand to mean close, personal control. This shift of control allows the Prince to affect “one” of the three possible fates, illustrating in a lexicalised manner the “room for human initiative” alluded to by Hornung⁴⁸⁹. Whilst the Prince has control of one of his fates, it is still recognised that this may be an unusual occurrence as the Prince goes on to offer to the god and states that he will extol the *b3w* of the god every day, a sense of *do ut des*.

Frandsen has examined this text specifically in reference to “fate/š3y”⁴⁹⁰, in which he differentiates between the usage of a DOMINATED or DOMINATING genitive. Within this text the DOMINATED genitive (*p3y=f š3y* or *n3y=f š3yw*) thus suggests that this is not an inalienable attribute which may not be averted, but an inalienable *possession*, creating a relationship between the individual and the possession⁴⁹¹, implying that a man “is not a slave of his destiny”⁴⁹².

Example 13: The Teaching of Amenemope

N.B. Due to the size of this composition, the relevant sections are presented within the context of their chapters. The content of each chapter is also summarised within footnotes.

*Chapter 2*⁴⁹³

5,1- 5,6

We will steer the ferry of the wicked,

though we do not act like him;

Raise him up, give him your hand

Leave him (upon⁴⁹⁴) the arms of the god;

Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 175-177.

⁴⁸⁹ Hornung *Conceptions of God*, 212.

⁴⁹⁰ Frandsen, P. J., 'Aspects of Kingship in Ancient Egypt', in N. M. Brisch (ed.) *Religion and Power : Divine Kingship in the Ancient World and Beyond*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 2008), 47-73

⁴⁹¹ Frandsen in *Religion and Power*, 54-55.

⁴⁹² Frandsen in *Religion and Power*, 55.

⁴⁹³ Chapter 2 of *Amenemope* focusses on the theme of the defence of the poor and the upholding of proper behaviours.

⁴⁹⁴ Laisney suggests the insertion of the preposition *m* opposed to *hr*. Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 63.

(9,8) *r wsrw hr šnn*

(9,5-9,6 Instance)

 (9,5) ⁴⁹⁸

(9,6)

Chapter 10 ⁴⁹⁹

13,17- 14,1

Don't separate your heart from your tongue,
and then all your affairs will succeed.

**And (you) will be important before others,
Success is in the hand of the god.**

(13,17) *m ir pšn ḥ3ty=k r ns=k*(13,18) *ḥpr šhrw=k nb mʿr*(13,19) *ḥpr (=k) dns.tw m-b3ḥ t3 kwy* ⁵⁰⁰(14,1) *iw wd3 m drt p3 ntr* ⁵⁰¹

(14,1 Instance)

⁴⁹⁸ Unusually, there is a *y* written above the *3ḥ* in this line, it is unclear why this is so. It may be that this may have been a slip of the pen or a hieratic flourish which has been repeatedly transcribed. cf. Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 335.

⁴⁹⁹ Chapter 10 of *Amenemope* concerns honesty of speech.

⁵⁰⁰ Written using syllabic orthography *k3-w3-wy. passim* Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 138 who considers this to be a noun in its own right, preceded by the feminine singular.

⁵⁰¹ The link between *m-b3ḥ* and *m-drt* is reiterated in Chapter 18, though the components are reversed: (19,22-23). This appears to be a conscious linking of the two elements, with the later instance (Chapter 18) showing the potentially negative or capricious side of the divine and the instance of Chapter 10 describing the positive and caring element of the divine. In either case, whether benevolent or malevolent, the divine is still actively involved with the individual, affecting them; as such the *drt* lexeme is used.

Chapter 18⁵⁰²

19,22-20,6

There is no success in the hand of the god,

Nor is there vanity before him;

If one strives for perfection

In no time he destroys it.

Keep your heart firm, steer your heart.

Do not steer with your tongue!

If the tongue of a man is a boats rudder,

The Lord of All is its pilot.

(19,22) *mn mnḥ m dṛt p3 nṛ*

(19,23) *ḥr mn wh3 m-b3ḥ=f*

(20,1) *ir st3=f-sw r wh3 p3 mnḥ*

(20,2) *km 3t ḥd=f-sw*

(20,3) *dns tw⁵⁰³ m-ib=k smn ḥ3ty=k*

(20,4) *m-ir iry ḥm n ns=k*

(20,5) *ir ns n rmt ḥm n im*

(20,6) *nb-r-dr p3y=f iry ḥ3t*

(19,22 Instance)

Chapter 21⁵⁰⁴

22,5- 22,8

⁵⁰² Chapter 18 of *Amenemope* discusses the nature of tomorrow as well as the relationship between the divine and humanity.

⁵⁰³ *dns* as an imperative form *passim* Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 180.

⁵⁰⁴ Chapter 21 of *Amenemope* is described by Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 9 as “Le puissant protecteur - Éloge du silence” though this also skims over issues to do with social behaviours as well as the nature of tomorrow.

Indeed, you do not know the plans of god,⁵⁰⁵
 you should not be downcast⁵⁰⁶ over tomorrow.
Settle yourself⁵⁰⁷ towards the arms of the god,
As your silence will overthrow them.

(22,5) *hr r3^c bw rh=k shrw n ntr*

(22,6) *tm=k tm (n) dw3*

(22,7) *hms n=k r ʿwy p3 ntr*

(22,8) *r p3y=k gr hdb=w*

(22,7- 22,8 Instance)



Chapter 22⁵⁰⁸

23,8- 23,11 repeats fully 22,5-22,8⁵⁰⁹

⁵⁰⁵ It is significant that *shrw ntr* is paired with ʿwy p3 ntr. As noted previously, the concept of the unknowable tomorrow is also present within Middle Egyptian pessimistic literature, *shrw ntr* is also an important phrase within Middle Egyptian literature, speaking also to the concepts of faith and the maintenance of the *status quo*.

⁵⁰⁶ *tm* "Augen niederschlagen; sich schämen" *Wb* IV, 367.2-4. *TLA*, lemma no. 175420. This word is found within *Horus and Seth, A Tale of Woe* as well as *Amenemope*.

⁵⁰⁷ *hms* is written including the so-called "Bad Bird" determinative (Gardiner Sign G37) Gardiner *Egyptian Grammar*, 471. See also the remarks of: Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé* 198, who points out that this is written similarly in lines 17,9 and 17,22. Whether this inclusion may hint to certain implicature of the verb "to settle" or "to dwell"-perhaps aiming more towards "flop", "descend" or indeed "abandon oneself"-is a question which may be investigated further. cf. *in manus tuas domine*.

⁵⁰⁸ Chapter 22 of *Amenemope* is related to the behaviour of the individual to their adversary, showing also a refrain of the discussion of the nature of the future seen in the previous chapter.

⁵⁰⁹ This repetition appears to be a deliberate stylistic inclusion rather than as a doublet or through a copying transposition as both chapters 21 and 22 share a similar theme and thus similar warnings. *passim* Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 204.

Chapter 25⁵¹⁰

24,9-24,20

Do not laugh at a blind man, nor tease a dwarf.

Nor do down the condition of the lame.

Do not mock a man who is in the hand of the god,

Nor be irritated because of his faults.

(24,9) *m ir sbi n k3mn mtw=k pit3 nmiw*

(24,10) *mtw=k hd shrw n kbkb*

(24,11) *m-ir pit3 s iw=f m drt p3 ntr*

(24,12) *mtw=k hs-hr⁵¹¹ r th3=f*

(24,11- 24,12 Instance)



As for man, (he is) clay and straw,

The god is his builder.

He destroys and he builds daily,

He makes a thousand poor by his desire,

He makes a thousand men into chiefs,

When he⁵¹² is in his hour of life.

Happy is he who reaches the west,

When he is safe in the hand of the god.

⁵¹⁰Chapter 25 of *Amenemope* discusses the protection of the low and unfortunate, as the centre of the third thematic group in this piece.

⁵¹¹ *Wb* III, 161,3 “have irritated face” *passim* Laisney *L’Enseignement d’Aménémopé*, 212 ft.1206 Grammatically this somewhat corrupt passage provides two possibilities for interpretation focussed around

the writing . If the *r* is a miswriting of *ir* (as part of *i-ir=f*) providing the reading “nor be irritated because of what he has done, his faults”.

If the simple preposition *r* has been miswritten the first masculine suffix pronoun would be unnecessary, in this way *hs-hr* functions as a pseudo-infinitive, allowing for a more direct reading of the passage “nor be irritated because of his faults”.

⁵¹² Each of the 1000 men rather than the god.

(24,13) *ir rmt ʿmʿt dh3*

(24,14) *p3 ntr p3y=f kd*

(24,15) *sw whny sw kd m mnt*

(24,16) *sw iry 1000 n tw3 n mr=f*

(24,17) *s w iry rmt 1000 n hy*

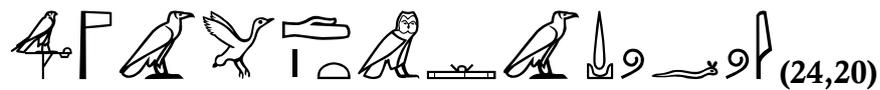
(24,18) *iw=f n t3y=f wnw t n ʿnh*

(24,19) *rši w(sy) p3 iry-ph imntt*

(24,20) *iw=f wd3 m drt p3 ntr*

(24,19-24,20 Instance)

 (24,19)

 (24,20)

Chapter 29⁵¹³

26,16-27,1

Do not prevent people from crossing the river,
when you travel openly in the ferry.

If you have been brought an oar in the waters,
You should bend your arms to take it.

**There is no abomination in the hand of god,
which the *hwtj*⁵¹⁴ will not take note of.**

⁵¹³ Chapter 29 of *Amenemope* is a short chapter relating to the poor and the individual's ability to provide ferry.

⁵¹⁴ Written using syllabic orthography this may be read as *hwtj* "ship people" *Wb* II, 485 Whilst other translations have preferred "passengers" or "crew" the use of *hwtj* appears to be intentionally vague in order to include *all* those present within the boat, crew and passengers. Cf. Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 227 f.285.

(26,16) *m-ir ik rmt n d3y n itrw*

(26,17) *iw=k wsdn.tw m-^c hnw(t)*

(25,18) *ir in.tw n=k hp hr ib p3 mt*

(26,19) *ink=k 3wy=k t3 =s*

(26,20) *mn bwt m d^rt p3 n^r*

(27,1) *iw bn b^c3 h3-w3-tyw*⁵¹⁵

(26,20 Instance)

 (26,20)

 (27,1)

Discussion:

There are nine instances of the divine hand/arm topos within the *Teaching of Amenemope*, these may be divided into three instances applying the ^cwy lexeme and six applying the *drt* lexeme. These instances are spread throughout the text, and are present in eight of the chapters (2, 6, 10, 18, 21, 22, 25 and 29).

The first instance within Chapter 2 (line 5,3) is a non-divine instance, insisting that the individual should act positively towards the hothead and give their hand (*drt*) to them in spite of their bad behaviour⁵¹⁶. In the following line (5,4) the addressee is urged to place the hothead **“upon the arms of the god”**⁵¹⁷, this implies that the divine has ultimate control over the fate of the hothead, indeed human retribution towards the hothead is discouraged **“though we do not act like him”** (5,2). Within this couplet both *drt* and ^cwy are used, *drt* expresses proximity between two human characters, ^cwy expresses a more

⁵¹⁵ b^c “taken into account” *Wb* I, 446. Laisney *L’Enseignement d’Aménémopé*, 212 interprets this as a negative future circumstantial *iw bn sdm=f*.

⁵¹⁶ For the idiom of “giving a hand” see: P.Sallier IV vs 5,5 (ex.9) and also a number of instances inscribed upon Berlin 6910 (ex.22) within this chapter.

⁵¹⁷ It may be noted that of the six instances within the Teaching of Amenemope ^cwy is written with two arms as well as plural/dual markers *wy*, though this instance is written with a single arm. It may be that this is a semantic variant, however, there are a number of orthographic variants visible within the *Late Ramesside Letters*, in which ^cwy is written both fully as a dual and in a number of other shorter manners. cf. discussion following ex.6 within this chapter.

distant control between the hothead and the divine. The theme of divine retribution and human acquiescence to their control is present within other religions: “Beloved, never avenge yourselves, but leave it to the wrath of God; for it is written: ‘Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says the Lord’ ”⁵¹⁸, it is also present elsewhere within the Egyptian canon, for example within *The Teaching for King Merikare* it is stated that “God is aware of the rebel, and will smite his evil with blood” (E 49-50)⁵¹⁹.

Within chapter 6 of *Amenemope*, the topos of the divine hand/arm forms part of a series of couplets which stand within a tradition of Egyptian wisdom teachings, in the form of “better is *x* than *y*”. This form is also present within *The Teaching for King Merikare* “the character of him who is upright of heart is more acceptable than the (sacrificial) ox of him who does wrong”⁵²⁰. The theme is repeated in *Amenemope* “**Better is a bushel given by god, than five thousand through wrongdoing**” (8,19-8,20)⁵²¹ “**better is poverty in the hand of the god, than wealth in the storehouse**” (9,5-9,6). The notion that success is the gift of god as iterated within this chapter is also found within the *Teachings of Ptahhotep* maxims 22⁵²² and 30⁵²³. *Amenemope* recounts the dichotomy of wealth and poverty to the hand of god. By utilising the *drt* lexeme the individual is placed in close contact with the divine, a situation which is preferable even if poor.

It has been suggested that the specific use of this topos is a metaphor for infirmity or illness⁵²⁴, possibly reflecting an interpretation of the inscription of Neferabu (BM EA 589,

⁵¹⁸ Romans 12:19, *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1194.

⁵¹⁹ (E 49) *iw. ntr rḥw ḥ3kw-ib* (E 50) *ḥww ntr šḥdw=f ḥr snf* Publication: Quack, J. F., *Studien zur Lehre für Merikare*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1992) Translation: Tobin, V. A., 'The Teaching for Merikare', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 152-165.

⁵²⁰ E 128-130, Quack *Studien zur Lehre für Merikare*, 195.

⁵²¹ *Amenemope* contains a number of other instances which utilise the “better is *x*...” formula, for example: “Better it is to be praised as one loved by men, than wealth in the storehouse. Better is bread when the mind is at ease, than riches with troubles” (16,11-16,14). cf. Proverbs 15:17 “better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a fatted ox and hatred with it”.

⁵²² *Ptahhotep* maxim 22 “it comes about through the favour of god” *ḥpr n ḥssw ntr* (340) Žába, Z., *Les maximes de Ptahhotep*, (Éditions de l'Académie Tchecoslovaque des Sciences; Prague 1956), 43.

⁵²³ *Ptahhotep* maxim 30 “it happens for you, given (by) god” *ḥpr n=k rdiw ntr* (334) Žába *Les maximes de Ptahhotep*, 50.

⁵²⁴ Shirun-Grumach, *Beduedet “in der hand des Gottes” Gottesfurcht*, 844. Miosi in *Studies in Philology*, 100 also suggest that being “in the hand of god” is “their equivalent to the modern plea of temporary insanity” suggesting a possible link to admission of guilt and request for sanctuary within a temple. I suspect that his interpretation is highly influenced by the cultural background of the near-east (Epilepsy) cf. section 1.1 within this chapter and by modern idiom, in light of this I prefer an interpretation akin to piety rather than ailment.

line 7⁵²⁵) which discusses divine punishment. Elsewhere within *Amenemope* we also read **“Do not mock a man who is in the hand of the god,”** (24,10), whilst there is a possibility for an implied affliction in 24,10, this may be harder to apply to 9,5-9,6 as the contrast between wealth and poverty in affliction is harder to justify. Laisney states: “je ne pense pas que l'on puisse expliquer ici l'expression "dans le mains de dieu", par une infirmité quelconque. il y a clairement une opposition entre une valeur negative " la pauvreté" et une valeur positive "être entre les mains, ou près du dieu", qui l'emporte sur la pauvreté.”⁵²⁶. Whilst infirmity may be a possible interpretation, closeness to the divine is a more apparent overarching concept. The implied care of the divine is stated clearly in Chapter 10 where it is said that if one behaves correctly and speaks truthfully then they may be respected by others and that **“success is in the hand of the god”** (14,1).

The emphasis of closeness of the divine to humanity is extended in the following lines, saying **“Happy is he who reaches the west, when he is safe in the hand of the god.”** (24,19- 24,20). Clearly in this case, the implicature of infirmity associated with being “in the hand of the god” would make little sense; instead this example focusses in on the concept of closeness to the divine. This interpretation can be moulded to a number of other examples, with proximity and divine selection being preferred to affliction. Within all of the preceding examples in which something is “in the hand of the god” the image schema of CONTAINER through the application of the *m* preposition is prevalent; proximity to the divine though the implicature surrounding each of the phrases shows slight variations in intention to show a caring or punishing hand, nevertheless it is always proximate.

Within a passage of *Amenemope* chapter 18 described, rightly, by Laisney as “enigmatique”⁵²⁷, we read: **“There is no success in the hand of the god, Nor is there vanity before him; If one strives for perfection in no time he destroys it.”** (19,22-20,2). If we assume that “the hand of god” represents the concept of proximity to the divine, these lines may be seen then to describe divine the control of and interaction with the human world. The subsequent clause suggests that only the divine may attain perfection (20,2). Such a paradoxical/antithetical formulation may merely highlight the overwhelming power of god to override any mortal say within their futures. Whilst Hornung has stated that due to

⁵²⁵ “I was in his hand” Ex.15 in this chapter.

⁵²⁶ Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 101, Ft. 606.

⁵²⁷ Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 182.

the limitations of the divine (who are not thought of as fully omniscient) there is “always room for human initiative”⁵²⁸; humans are able to affect their own future. Despite this “room” whilst man “**strives for perfection**”, the inscrutable divine may ultimately destroy it. This negative concept becomes increasingly prominent in the later Egyptian wisdom literature such as P.Insinger⁵²⁹ from the Roman Period, which presents a supremely pessimistic outlook.

Chapters 21 and 22 also discuss the nature of tomorrow: “**Indeed, you do not know the plans of god, you should not be downcast over tomorrow. Settle yourself towards the arms of the god, as your silence will overthrow them.**” (22,5-22,8 and as a refrain 23,8-23,11). This brings to mind a number of examples which also relate to the concept of tomorrow⁵³⁰.

The final example of this topos found within this text is found within Chapter 29 “**There is no abomination in the hand of god, which the *hwtj* will not take note of.**” Regarding the interpretation of *m-drt*, Lichtheim⁵³¹ and more unusually Laisney⁵³²- who predominantly favours the literal translation of this topos⁵³³-both translate this passage as a compound preposition, i.e. “it is not abomination before god” (likely *m-b3h*). Contextually, the chapter relates to proper behaviours regarding ferrying. From this setting the couplet suggests that if the individual does not take up the oar and help row the abomination/sin (*bwt*⁵³⁴) noted by the divine will also be noted by those in the boat. Given the vagueness of *hwtj* and the closeness to the divine implied by *m-drt* it may evoke images of the sun barque common within Ramesside tomb motifs.

⁵²⁸ Horning *Conceptions of God*, 212.

⁵²⁹ Lichtheim *AEL* III, 184-217.

⁵³⁰ Summarised in section 3.2 within this chapter. This sentiment is also present within the bible- *Matthew* 6:34 “therefore do not be anxious about tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself.”, *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1029.

⁵³¹ Lichtheim *AEL* II, 161-162.

⁵³² Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 226.

⁵³³ Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 96. Also 138, ft.836 Laisney states: “Grumach n'a pas assez tenu compte, a mon avis, du fait que *m-drt* est souvent une preposition, qui doit être prise au sens littéral”

⁵³⁴ *Wb* I, 453-454.

2.1.3 HYMNIC TRADITION

Example 14: P. Leiden I 350 recto

Recto: Column IV

“Chapter 9” Fourth Verse-point of II, 7 to the end of II, 10

The fishes are leaping in the water; they move around⁵³⁵ in their pools **(II,8)** by his love.

All the cattle dance at his face.

The birds dance with their wings⁵³⁶;

they know him in **(II,9)** his good time,

they live at the sight of him during the day.

They are upon his arm, sealed with his seal,

no god is able to open them except his majesty.

(II,10) Nothing is made without him: great god, life of the Ennead.

(II,7) *rmyt hr ffft sb3y? m mrw=sn n (II,8) mrwt=f*

tnwt nbt hr thbw n hr=f

3pdw hr ksks m dnhw=sn

km3=sn -sw (II,9) m nw=f nfr

nh=sn n m33=f m-hrt hrw

st hr f dbw hr htm=f

nn wn=sn ntr wpw hr hm=f

(II,10) *nn wn ir m-ht=f ntr 3 nh n psdt*

(II,9 Instance)



Discussion:

⁵³⁵ The reading here is unclear, however, Gardiner, *ZÄS* 42, 20 suggests “dart”. Whichever translation is preferred, it is clear that this describes the animated movement of the fish- similar to that of the birds and cattle.

⁵³⁶ cf. The Great Hymn to the Aten ex.18 within this chapter, which also describes the reaction of nature to the divine.

⁵³⁷ Transcription based upon Gardiner, *ZÄS* 42, 19.

The text itself focuses on “the beneficent influence of the sun-god, by which all life and activity are caused and conditioned”⁵³⁸. Gardiner suggested that; “The passage vividly recalls, both in tone and in the actual expressions, the well-known hymn to the Aten: there can be little doubt, that, if the one be not directly derived from the other, at least both are drawn from a common literary source”⁵³⁹. The section begins with a description of the rising of the sun and its effect on numerous parts of the world as the sun’s rays become visible. It is within this framework that a number of animals are referenced showing their joy towards the rising sun, as “fishes leap”⁵⁴⁰ and “the cattle dance”⁵⁴¹. After various poetic phrases, it is stated that **“They are upon his arm, sealed with his seal”** (Column IV, line II,9.).

Gardiner translated this instance as “They are in his hand,” suggesting that this may also be read “«on his arm», i.e. dependent upon him.”⁵⁴², “they” here may be seen to include man and the animals described in the previous lines. From other instances examined within this chapter the concept of dependence on the divine seems likely. This distant control is emphasised with the idea that nature is **“sealed with his seal”**, this may function as a metonym for possession or a further emphasis that creation bears the creator god’s imprint.

Gardiner suggests that the use of the seal motif is a simile equating “nature in the night to things shut up in a dark box which can only be opened by the owner of the seal that is on it”⁵⁴³. Ogden has summarised the use of the image of the hand in relation to seals⁵⁴⁴, there is an intrinsic link between the hand and the action of sealing. The idea of knowledge and power being sealed is also present within other cultures⁵⁴⁵.

⁵³⁸ Gardiner, *ZÄS* 42, 20.

⁵³⁹ Ibid.

⁵⁴⁰ Column IV, line II,7.

⁵⁴¹ Column IV, line II,8.

⁵⁴² Gardiner, *ZÄS* 42, 20, n.8.

⁵⁴³ Ibid.

⁵⁴⁴ Ogden, J. R., 'Studies in Ancient Egyptian Magical Thought: I. The Hand and the Seal', *Discussions in Egyptology* 1 (1985), 27-34.

⁵⁴⁵ *Revelation* 5:1 “And I saw in the right hand of him who was seated on the throne a scroll written with and on the back, sealed with seven seals”.” *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1284.

Example 16: BM EA 589

Reverse 6-9

He caused me to be like the dogs of the street. **I was in his hand, he caused men and gods to look upon me as a man who committed a transgression against his Lord.** Ptah Lord of Truth was in the right against me (when) he taught me a lesson. Be merciful to me so that I may see your mercy.

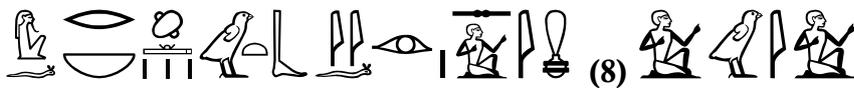
(6) *di=f wnn=i mi iw^cy n* (7) *iwyt*

iw=i m d^rt=f di=f ptr rmt n^rrw im=i iw=i (8) *mi s iry=f btw r nb=f*

m^c3ti pt^h nb m^c3t i.ir ir.n=f n=i sb3y(t)

(9) *htp n=i m33 n=i htp=k*

(Reverse line 7-8 instance)

**Discussion:**

The phrase “**I was in his hand,**” comes in the middle of six lines describing the negative effects of the punishment of Ptah. In this section, the hand of Ptah is characterised as a location, fitting into the CONTAINER schema⁵⁴⁷ (utilising the *m* preposition). Given the context of the phrase it may be seen that Neferabu’s presence in the hand of Ptah carries a negative implicature, as an extension of the discussion of his punishment.

Being “in the hand” also represents the metaphor of control, in this case of the divine over the fate of the individual. Froot suggests this reading when she translates this passage as “while I was in his hand (power)”⁵⁴⁸, though she does not discuss this reading further. Such a reading would suggest that “hand” is a metonym for power, though this relies on pragmatic context.

⁵⁴⁷ See: Nyord, *Breathing Flesh*, 13 and 249.

⁵⁴⁸ Froot, *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 225.

Example 17: Turin N 50058 ⁵⁴⁹*Main Text 3-6*

(I was) an ignorant man, without sense, who did not know good from bad. I performed a transgression against (the) peak, and she punished me ⁵⁵⁰, **while I was in her hand night and day**. I sat upon the birthing brick like the pregnant woman, I called out for breeze, without (it) coming to me!

(3) *s hm n iwty ḥ3.ti=i bw rḥ nfr r bin*

iw=i ḥr irt p3 sp n ḥ3b (4) r dhnt

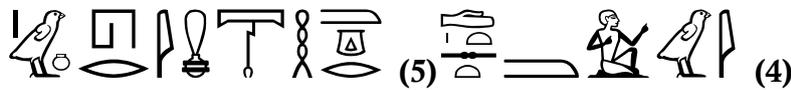
iw=s ḥr irt n=i sb3

iw=i m dṛt=s (5) m grḥ mi hrw

iw=i ḥms.k(wi) ḥr dbt mi t3 (6) iwr

iw=i ḥr ʕš n t3w nn iw(=f) n=i

(Line 4-5 instance)

*Main Text 7-16*

Now look, I will tell the great and small who are in the crew:

‘Beware of the peak because a lion is within her! The peak, she strikes with the strike of a fierce lion. She is after those who transgress against her and I called out to my mistress and found she came to me with sweet breezes. **She was merciful to me (after) she had made me see her hand**. She turned to me as a merciful on and she caused me to forget the affliction which was in my heart, the peak of the west being content when she is called upon.’

⁵⁴⁹ Also known as “Cat. 1593” in the Museo Egizio, Torino database.

⁵⁵⁰ “taught me a lesson” would also be a suitable metaphor, however, in this case as it is written *iri sb3yt*, the sense of force is likely higher.

(7) hr (8) ptr iw=i r-dd n ʕ3(w) šri(w) nty m t3 ist

s3w (9) t3 r dhnt(t) p3 wn m3i m-hnw=s

t3 (10) dhnt(t) hnw=s m hw.ti n m3i h3t

(11) iw=s m-s3 th3 r=s

iw=i hr ʕš n t3y=i (12) hnt gm=s ii.ti n=i m t3w ndm

iw=s hr (13) htp(=s) n=i iw di=s m3=i drt=s

iw=s ʕn (14) n=i m htpy

iw=s hr di shm=i n mr (15) wn m ib=i

iw t3 dhnt(t) imntt htpy iw=t (16) hr ʕš n=s

(Line 13 instance)



Discussion:

What Neferabu had done to incur the punishment of Meretseger in this case is not clear, though Groll has suggested that his transgression was his incorrect use or deliberate misuse of the sobriquets of Meretseger (i.e. the peak, the mountain, the scarp)⁵⁵¹. Within the inscribed text on the reverse of the stela there are two instances referring to the hand of the divine. The first is very similar to the instance seen in BM EA 589⁵⁵², wherein Neferabu is said to be “**in the hand of...**” the god who is seen to be punishing him.

Being in Meretseger’s hand is a tangible representation of his punishment. Furthermore, this punishment is not swift, lasting night and day (4-5). Neferabu likens the experience to giving birth (5-6), previously in BM EA 589 he had likened the experience of Ptah’s punishment to being as a “**dog in the street**”.

The second instance within this inscription does not have any parallels elsewhere within the penitential stelae corpus: “**I called out to my mistress and found she came to me with sweet breezes, She was merciful to me (when) she had made me see her hand.**” (11). In

⁵⁵¹ Groll *LingAeg*, 1, 143-153.

⁵⁵² ex.16 within this chapter.

this sense it is possible to render this in the same way that Froot has, saying: “for she had caused me to see her hand (power)”⁵⁵³, as a way of saying that Neferabu had seen or felt the interaction of Meretseger. There is no preposition related to the hand in this case, where it performs as an independent item. Based upon the earlier mention of the hand of Meretseger, it is possible that “Seeing” her hand is an extension of this idiom and also of the negative implicature associated with that idiom. However, as this is unclear, it is possible that this carries positive implicature, insofar as “seeing” her hand may represent a redemptive nature.

SUMMARY: The hand/arm of the god within Penitential Stelae

With regards to the use of this topos within the penitential stelae corpus, it should be noted that, although these examples come from a larger corpus of such stelae⁵⁵⁴, it is not ubiquitous within the corpus, but is instead a deliberately employed trope. For example, the long inscription dedicated by Nebre on behalf of the Nakhtamun⁵⁵⁵ discusses a sense of close divine interaction “You give breath to the weak, you rescue me when I was bound”⁵⁵⁶ yet the hand topos is not cited as a metaphor for either punishment or compassion. Similarly, BM EA 374⁵⁵⁷, discusses Amunnakht’s affliction; “you cause that I see darkness by day”⁵⁵⁸ but does not associate his punishment with the divine hand topos.

From the instances present in these three stelae (exx.15-17), one instance discusses the possession of abstract concepts by the god, in their hand (Turin N 50046) and the presentation of these to the individual. The other instances detail more visible/palpable interaction with the individual by the god. Of these three, two specifically state that the individual was “in” the hand of the god. However, all three interactive examples are all inscribed upon stelae belonging to Neferabu. This bias should be noted, though it should not discount the value of the application of the idiom within this group, as it is also true

⁵⁵³ Froot, *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 227.

⁵⁵⁴ There are ten stelae which may be considered as *de facto* penitential stelae, i.e. which contain dedicatory texts which concern divine punishment and forgiveness. (BM EA 374, BM EA 589, Bankes No. 6, Berlin 20377, DeM 320, Turin N 50046, Turin N 50050, Turin N 50051, Turin N 50052 and Turin N 50058). cf. Exell, K., *Soldiers, Sailors and Sandalmakers: A Social Reading of Ramesside Period Votive Stelae*, (Golden House; London 2009).

⁵⁵⁵ Berlin 20377. For publication, see: *KRI* III, 653, for translation see: Lichtheim, *AEL* II, 105-107.

⁵⁵⁶ Berlin 20377, line 5.

⁵⁵⁷ For publication, see: *KRI* V, 645. For translation, see: Galán, *CdE*, 74, 24-25.

⁵⁵⁸ BM EA 374, line 6-7.

to the *Aten*, creation is placed upon the arm (ꜥ) of the divine⁵⁶², similarly within both of these sources there are poetic explanations of the reaction of creation to the presence of the divine as well as descriptions of their reliance on the divine. In this case, it may be suggested that the distant agency of creation, that which is known of but not directly palpable within the human sphere.

Example 19: TT 194- Djehutiemhab

Text 115- Hymn to Amun⁵⁶³

Line 10-12

Lord of the herd, who cared for his flock, **who gives his hand to the one who has nothing**, causing the hearts of those whom he loves to live, finding wind for every nose, saving who he loves when he is in the *Duat*.

(10) *nb ihy nww* (11) *mnmnt=f*

dd dꜣrt=f n (12) *iwty nti (?)*⁵⁶⁴

sꜥnh ib m mrt (13) *=f gm*

tꜣw r fnd (14) *nb šd*

mr=f iw=f m dwꜣt

(Line 11-12 Instance)



Discussion:

Within this text, Amun-Re-Horakhty is associated with the control of creation as well as the Nile and the winds. This particular phrase follows the characterisation of the god as the Lord of the Herd, is characterised as one who **“gives his hand to the one who has**

⁵⁶² P. Leiden I 350, II,9 reads “They are upon his arm, sealed with his seal,” ex.14 within this chapter.

⁵⁶³ Photo: Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, Tafel XX, Abb.42 and 43. Line Drawing: Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, Tafel XXXIV Numbered as 13 by PM I¹, 296. And as 15(2E) by Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 18, fig.11.

⁵⁶⁴ It is not clear what role *nit/nti* is playing within this passage. Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 68 marks this as anomalous. The orthographic features suggest that this may be *nti* “to be harassed” *Wb* II, 351 though it is unclear.

of prepositions in relation to *drt* and *ʿ(wy)* is explored fully within section 3.1 within this chapter.

2.2.3 STATUARY AND STELAE

Example 21: Berlin 6910- The Double Statue of Amenemope and his Wife.

Edges of the Base (Right side⁵⁶⁹):

May he give to me a long lifetime, as I prosper in your hand, may you hold no fault against me!

(2) *dī=f n=i ʿhʿ k̄3 wd̄3.kw m d̄rt=k nn t̄3=k sp r =i*

(Edge of the Base Instance)



Rear of the Back-support (Left half):

**How good it is to sit upon the arm of Amun,
The Protector of the silent, who saves the humble,
Who gives breath to whomever he loves,
Who decrees for him a fine burial in western Thebes.**

(5) *hy p̄3 h̄ms nfr hr ʿ imn*

p̄3 sb n gr šd nmh

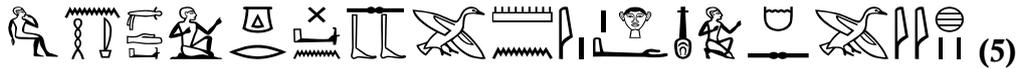
dd t̄3w n mrr=f

nbw n=f ī3w nfr hr imntt w̄3st

(Rear of Back-support Instance 1)⁵⁷⁰

⁵⁶⁹ Spectator's right.

⁵⁷⁰ Transcriptions of the back inscription after Roeder, *AegInsch*, II, 68-71. It should be noted that the inscription on the back of the artefact is inscribed in columns.

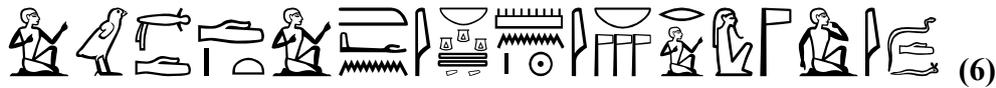


He⁵⁷¹ says: ‘O, my God, Lord of the gods, Amun-Re Lord of the Thrones of the Two Lands! **Give to me a hand, rescue me, shine for me, may you make me live.**’

(6) *dd=f ntr=i nb ntrw imn-r^c nb nswt-t3wy*

imi n=i drt šd-wi wbn n=i iry iry=k s^cnh=i

(Rear of Back-support Instance 2)



‘may he provide a good burial after old age, myself prospering in your hand’

(9) *di=f krst nfrt hr-ht i3w iw=i wd3.kw m drt=k*

(Rear of Back-support Instance 3)



Discussion:

The first instance from these inscriptions is part of an offering formula dedicated to Ptah, Lord of Truth, we read “**May he give to me a long lifetime, as I prosper in your hand, may you hold no fault against me!**” This theme is repeated on the reverse of the statue (line 9) with the focus shifted to Amen-Re. Following a second request for burial after old age, the resultant state is described as: “**myself prospering in your hand**” (*iw=i wd3.kw m drt=k*). In respect of these two instances Kitchen reads “at your hand” and “in your care (‘hand’)”⁵⁷². The use of the *m* preposition suggests that the individual is in direct contact

⁵⁷¹ Amenemope.

⁵⁷² RITA I, 318-319.

with the divine through, and that the idea of prospering is more about the implied care associated with such close interaction⁵⁷³.

There are two more instances of this topos inscribed upon the reverse of the statue. The first of these forms the start of a hymn to Amun **“How good it is to sit upon the arm of Amun,”** (Line 5). The passage then continues with a number of the titles of and supplications to Amun. Given the context of this phrase, Kitchen appears to be vindicated in his reading of “How pleasant to sit in the care of Amen”⁵⁷⁴ due to the apparently positive implicature of this phrase. Sweeney also suggests that this is used to “describe the happiness obtained by being in the god’s presence and enjoying the god’s protection”⁵⁷⁵ reading *hr-ꜥ* as “in the hand”. Despite differences in translation, to “sit” or to “dwell” in the arms of god appears to show an element trust in their power, an acquiescence to the more distant divine control. There is a further instance of this topos, found within the direct speech of Amenemope to Amun-Re. Within his speech, Amenemope discusses the positive interactive qualities of the god as well as the previously mentioned instance (line 9- “prospering in your hand”). Amenemope then asks for Amun-Re to **“Give to me a hand, rescue me, shine for me, may you make me live.”** (line 6) This passage presents a highly interactive divine, as not only do they give a hand, they also rescue Amenemope—a distinctly interactive act. The divine is also credited with providing life for Amenemope. When these wishes are combined in this way, it is clear that Amenemope envisages a close relationship to the divine.

It has been noted by Kitchen that the composition inscribed upon this statue follows a similar structure to that of Amun Hymns of the 18th Dynasty as well as Hymns to the Aten⁵⁷⁶. He also suggests that this similarity shows “the retention of such concepts in Egypt’s Normative Religion”⁵⁷⁷. Within this chapter there are parallels to be seen within the *Hymn to the Aten* and P.Leiden I 350⁵⁷⁸.

⁵⁷³ Based upon the instances utilising *m* within these inscriptions, Shirun-Grumach, *Bedeutet “in der hand des Gottes” Gottesfurcht*, 843-844 has suggested that this construction is a specific use of the topos of the hand/arm.

⁵⁷⁴ *RITA* I, 319.

⁵⁷⁵ Sweeney, D., 'Sitting Happily with Amun', in B. J. J. Haring, O. E. Kaper and R. van Walsem (eds.) *The Workman's Progress: Studies in the Village of Deir el-Medina and other Documents from Western Thebes in Honour of Rob Demarée*, (Peeters; Leuven 2014), 217-231.

⁵⁷⁶ *RITANC* I, 283.

⁵⁷⁷ *RITANC* I, 383.

⁵⁷⁸ exx. 18 and 14 in this chapter.

restoration of *wḏ3.kw* is correct, this may also add an element of divine interest in the individual in a sense of having been guided by the god.

Example 23: Berlin 2081 - Stela of the Scribe of the King, Hor

Main inscription

As (long as) your Ka is effective, you will hear his prayers **and you will save me in/from the hand of Pharaoh l.p.h. my lord l.p.h. and you will give me favour before him daily.**

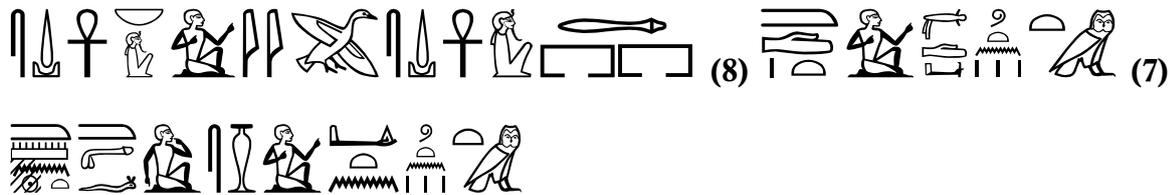
(7) *iw=tn r sdm n3y=f šm3^cw mi 3h=f n k3=tn*

mtw=tn šd=i m dṛt

(8) *pr-^c3 ^c.w.s. nb=i ^c.w.s.*

mtw=tn dit n=i hš m-b3h=f m mnt

(7-8 Instance)



Discussion:

This instance is inscribed upon a stela dedicated to the gods of Abydos by the Scribe of the King, Hor. Within the speech of Hor, we see supplications of the divine similar to that of penitential stelae, followed by the following instance; “**and you will save me from/in the hand of Pharaoh l.p.h. my lord l.p.h.**”⁵⁸³. In this case, the pharaoh is seen as an interactive force through the lexeme *dṛt*. Though the hand here is royal, the similarity between this phrase and others for example; within the Israel Stela, Merenptah is referenced in a similar manner to gods⁵⁸⁴. Luiselli⁵⁸⁵ notes that this phraseology shares a lot with that of the “hand of God” discussed by Shirun-Grumach. Ultimately, this translation hinge upon the reading of *m-dṛt*; i.e. whether it means “in the hand” or “from the hand”, as based upon

⁵⁸³ In this case “Pharaoh” is Ramesses VIII, whose cartouches are also inscribed upon this stela.

⁵⁸⁴ Whether the King is semi- or fully divine is a longstanding discussion within Egyptology. See: Posener, G., *De la divinité du pharaon*, (Imprimerie Nationale; Paris 1960).

⁵⁸⁵ Luiselli *Das Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 403.

which translation is more palatable, the perceived implicature positive/negative also varies.

Example 24: Cairo CG 42185- Limestone Block statue of Roma-Roy⁵⁸⁶

Left side inscription

What is ordered to be done⁵⁸⁷ happens immediately, as he has submitted⁵⁸⁸ himself to the plans of his god.

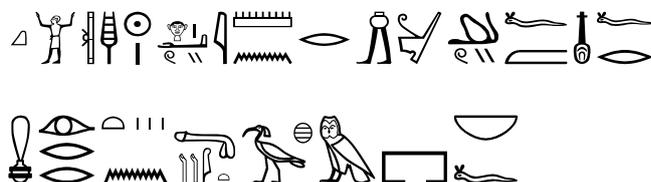
The length of a lifetime is upon the arms of Amun, so as to reach its end in perfection, just as is done for one who is truly reliable (and) effective in his lord's domain.

(7) *dd.tw irw ḥpr=sn ḥr-ꜥ iw hn.n=f sw ḥr sḥr* (8) *ntr=f*

k3 ḥꜥ ḥr-ꜥwy imn r in pḥwy=f m nfr

mi irrt n mt m3ꜥ 3ḥ m pr nb=f

(8 Instance)



Discussion:

Contextually this instance directly follows the submission of the individual to “his god” – in this case Amun- who features heavily within the inscriptions of Roma-Roy, not only due to his association to the Theban priesthood (in which his descendants are also involved) but also as an element of personal favour⁵⁸⁹. It is then stated that **“The length**

⁵⁸⁶ Also known as Cairo JE 36929.

⁵⁸⁷ By Amun.

⁵⁸⁸ *ḥn* here has been translated as submit, it has also been translated with words associated with bowing, bending and assent. See: Lesko, L. H., *A Dictionary of Late Egyptian*, I (Scribe; Berkeley, CA. 1982-1987)288. This may be compared with the use of *ḥms* within the *Teachings of Amenemope*, 22,7. (cf. example 12, chapter 1).

⁵⁸⁹ e.g. inscribed upon the same statue (on the right side) it is stated that his appointment as High Priest, was a “gift of Amun”. This dedication to Amun is present within other inscriptions attributed to Roma-Roy. For example, see: 3D “the Inscriptions of Roma on the Eighth Pylon in Karnak” in Frood, *Biographical texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 54-59. And for original publication: PM II², 177

[h]y [p3?] hms nfr hr ʿ



Turin N. 50259- Unknown dedicator⁵⁹⁴

Central column:

(My) body is renewed... seeing Amun-Re, ...

hʿ (=i) rnpy... hr m33 imn-rʿ

Top row:

[...]arms of Amun, the lord of the silent man, eyes in the place[...]

[...]ʿwy imn p3 nb (iw) n gr ir.ty m st ...



Discussion:

All three of the seats examined here (Turin N. 5023, N.50258, N.50259) have no named dedicators. Similarly, each suffers from specific lacunae and wear, though from the three inscriptions it may be suggested that each focussed upon the "the happiness and serenity obtained by sitting in the god's presence and enjoying the god's protection"⁵⁹⁵ expressed through the phrase "**sitting upon the arms of Amun**"⁵⁹⁶ in the same way as noted within the inscriptions of Berlin 6910⁵⁹⁷, where it is stated: "**How good it is to sit upon the arm of Amun,**". This is not the only pious topos utilised within the inscribed seats from this chapel, within the inscriptions of Turin N. 50250, Amun is described "as a shield"⁵⁹⁸ in a similar means to a number of instances within the *Late Ramesside Letters*⁵⁹⁹.

⁵⁹⁴ Due to the readability of the inscription within the photography of the object, the above reading is based upon Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*.

⁵⁹⁵ Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 226.

⁵⁹⁶ The content of other inscriptions from this corpus suggest that the chapel's activity was centred upon the god Amun.

⁵⁹⁷ ex.21 within this chapter.

⁵⁹⁸ Sweeney in *The Workman's Progress*, 224.

⁵⁹⁹ Sweeney in *Ramesside Studies*, 505-509.

It is highly instructive that this topos is being utilised in such a situation, where proximity to the divine is most perceptible, within a chapel. As none of the inscriptions are placed in full textual context we may only make two suggestions as to the meaning of this topos within this situation; one option is to view this as an extension of other inscriptions which voice the positive aspects of being involved within religious feasts and festivals⁶⁰⁰ (though this relies more heavily upon the contents of other similar inscriptions which do not utilise this topos) or the focus is upon the theme of being “saved” or being “renewed”, related to the mercy of Amun.

Laurent Coulon whilst publishing a number of Greco-Roman “priests’ seats” from Thebes⁶⁰¹ suggests that these inscribed seats were votive in nature⁶⁰² with the possibility of posthumous dedication⁶⁰³. The nature of dedication and the relatively few names mentioned within the inscriptions over such a long time period somewhat supports this concept as “clearly, there were many more group members at any given time than inscribed seats”⁶⁰⁴ and by extension not an inscribed seat for each member. Whilst the utilisation of this topos is not ubiquitous upon inscribed seats from Deir el-Medina, this reflects a linguistic choice amongst the dedicators as well as an element of common ground between the members of this fraternity, who would have an understanding of the meaning of this topos within the context of their own cultic community.

2.3 Royal Monuments

Example 26: The Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II

§ 121-127

Now, I made prayers in the furthest of foreign lands
my voice resounding in Southern On.
I found that Amun came when⁶⁰⁵ I called him,

⁶⁰⁰ Sweeney in *The Workman’s Progress*, 228.

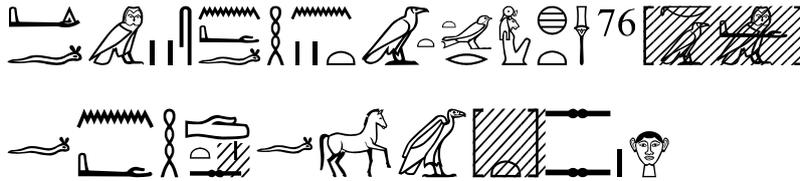
⁶⁰¹ Coulon, L., ‘Les sièges de prêtre d’époque tardive: À propos de trois documents thébains’, *Revue d’Égyptologie* 57 (2006), 1-46.

⁶⁰² Coulon, *RdÉ* 57, 29-30.

⁶⁰³ Sweeney in *The Workman’s Progress*, 222-223 and 231. A number of the inscriptions include the *n-k3-n* formula. However, whilst the inclusion of *n-k3-n* often indicates a deceased dedicator this is not a hard and fast rule so may not be used as definitive proof of posthumous dedication.

⁶⁰⁴ Sweeney in *The Workman’s Progress*, 223.

⁶⁰⁵ *passim* Gardiner *The Kadesh Inscriptions of Ramesses II*, 21.



Discussion:

During the key part of the battle, Ramesses' valour is supported by the divine; when abandoned by his troops he questions Amun, asking if it is right that he be abandoned after all his positive works in Egypt. Amun hears his plea and attends. Within §124 this attention is vividly described as we see Amun's hand given to Ramesses II **“He gave to me his hand (and) I rejoiced!”**⁶¹⁶. The presence of Amun is reiterated within the direct speech of Amun § 125-127 and within the speech of Ramesses II §170-171. A similar phrase is also placed in the mouths of the enemies of Ramesses II referring to the presence of the vengeful goddess Sekhmet (§285-287) whose hand is with Ramesses. This particular passage also provides a striking visual image of Sekhmet upon the horses of Ramesses' chariot.

Within the Qadesh Poem §125-127 and §170-171 the hand of the divine may be seen as a visible part of the narrative, as part of reality and thus as a force capable of direct and palpable interaction. The presence of the divine hand within the narrative is most often located using *hn^c*, for example: *drt=f hn^c=i* (§ 124) *drt=f hn^c=i* (§170-171) and *drt=s hn^c=f* (§285-287), this extension places the hand within the real world. This trope is also utilised by Ramesses during the rebuke of his cowardly troops, he states that no soldier came to his assistance, nor did they **“give his hand together with me,”** *rdit drt=f hn^c=i* (§265), here we may note that human interaction is described also as “giving a hand” utilising *drt* to express proximity. Further affirming the reading of *drt* as an interactive force, Ramesses also states that read that he gave his enemies **“a taste of my hand in a moment!”** (§ 155).

In each of the above instances there are no prepositions which directly modify *drt*, i.e. no individual is placed “in” or “upon” the hand of the divine or the King.

⁶¹⁶ cf. P.Sallier IV vs. 5,5 (ex.9 within this chapter) where Thoth is said to be giving his hand to the devotee.

It is Amun who subdued him in/with his hand⁶²¹; so that he⁶²² may deliver him at his⁶²³ pleasure in Southern On⁶²⁴-the King of Upper and Lower Egypt (Baenre-Meramun)| Son of Re, (Merenptah, Content with Ma'at) |

(vs.20) *di=f bš=f ʕm=f mi dpy*

mk h3h inn h3h wn nb (ʕ.w.s⁶²⁵)r sht=f rh ph=f

m imn wʕf –sw m drt=f

wdwy=f n k3=f (vs.21) m iwn-rsy

nsw-bity b3-n-rʕ mr-imn s 3rʕ mr-n-ptḥ ḥtp-ḥr-mʕ3t

(Instance vs.20)



Discussion:

The first of three instances within this inscription comes at the beginning of a passage describing the victory of Egypt and the positive actions of Merenptah. The enemy of Egypt is placed in the metaphorical hand of Egypt as a live captive (vs.14). This implies direct control and possible subjugation of those described as ones who “stealthily did evil” (vs.14), they are also described as having been judged by the divine. Within this instance the *drt* lexeme is applied without a written preposition, based upon other similar examples *m* may be restored. Notably, this is one of few examples within the selected corpus which applies the hand topos in a truly metaphorical sense, i.e. an animate source applied to an inanimate target.

The other two instances within this inscription form part of the speech of the god Ptah concerning the fate of the Libyan foe. The first appears early in his speech stating; **“His crimes/wrongdoings (*bt3*) are turned onto his head⁶²⁶. Give him in(to) the hand of Merenptah, Content with Ma’at.”**(vs.20). Whilst it does not entail divine interaction, this phraseology is paralleled by those in this chapter which do entail the divine. For example; Neferabu is said to be in the hand of Meretseger (BM EA 589⁶²⁷) and within a

⁶²¹ Reading this as a Late Egyptian cleft sentence.

⁶²² Merenptah.

⁶²³ Amun.

⁶²⁴ Thebes.

⁶²⁵ Present only within the Karnak stela.

⁶²⁶ Perhaps this may be undertood as a neat metaphor of visible guilt.

⁶²⁷ ex.16.

number of instances within the *Instructions of Amenemope* individuals are said to be in the hand of the god⁶²⁸. In Chapter 2 of the *Instructions of Amenemope*, the reader is told to “**leave him⁶²⁹ (upon) the arms of the god**”. Whilst the *Instructions of Amenememope* utilises the $\text{r}(\text{wy})$ lexeme, the phraseology is extremely close; perhaps given the more visible and immediate nature of the King, drt is chosen. That is if one leaves the enemy to the god, it may take time for retribution- hence the distant $\text{r}(\text{wy})$, whilst the King would surely be swift and evident. It is clear from the context of this phrase that the hand of Merenptah shows elements of aggression and visible power- much like the divine hand topos when imbued with negative implicature.

This negative implicature is made clear in the third instance of this inscription (vs.20), in which the god subdued the enemy for the King so that offerings may be received. This also utilises the drt lexeme to represent an interactive force against the foe. As such in the actions of Merenptah and Amun against the foe are both present within the visual narrative through the hand.

Example 28: Ramesses III Prayer to Amun-Re (“Tablet of Gold”)

“Tablet of Gold” lines 8-9 (Large Inscription columns 4-5)

O, most masculine of gods, appearing in Coptos/the Coptite Nome, Lord of Foreskins⁶³⁰,
The goddesses dance for [...]

all men are saved in your hand,

since you, yourself emerged from within the flood.

(Column 4-5 / Line 8-9)

$\text{ḥ}i \text{ nṯrw } \text{ḥ}^c -\text{t} \text{ m } \text{mnty} \text{ nb } \text{ḥ}3\text{mwt}$

$\text{nṯryt} \text{ m } (\text{ḥbt} ? \text{ } ^{631})[\dots]$

$s \text{ nb } \text{šd} \text{ m } \text{drt}=\text{k}$

$\text{dr} \text{ bst}=\text{k} \text{ ds}=\text{k} \text{ m-ḥnw} \text{ nwy}$

⁶²⁸ ex.13.

⁶²⁹ The Hothead.

⁶³⁰ For this unusual epithet see: Leitz, C., *Lexikon der Ägyptischen Götter und Götterbezeichnungen*, III (Peeters; Leuven 2002), 784. For which this is the only apparent attestation.

⁶³¹ The vertical inscription of this section is also incomplete; however, it contains a few traces that would suggest that the goddesses “dance”. cf. *ÄHG*, 441-445 (No.196).

(Instance Column 4-5 /Line 8-9)⁶³²



633

Discussion:

Whilst previous translators have rendered *šd* in different manners⁶³⁴, it is highly likely that this means “to save”, present within a variety of other Ramesside sources which deal with divine interaction with humanity. This particular instance comes as part of a larger praise hymn of the qualities of Amun-Re, placing the saved individuals “in” *m* the hand of the divine as a CONTAINER.

Shortly after this instance there is a further potential instance, though the context is unclear due to a lacuna both within the long inscription and the “Tablet of Gold”⁶³⁵. Following an explanation of the origin of gods and men, who are said to have emerged from the mouth and eyes of Amun-Re, an unknown object is described as:



[... *p3*] on top of your hands”

[...*p3*] *tp drty=k*

This is a unique instance within the corpus gathered for this study. First of all, it presents what appears to be the dual of *drt*⁶³⁶, this is not present within any other instances concerning the divine and indeed is a rare form in itself. It also employs an unusual preposition in the form of *tp*⁶³⁷. Due to the lack of context it is difficult to establish what

⁶³² Based upon OIP 25, Pl. 23B, Line 8-9.

⁶³³ The =*i* is likely an error for Gardiner Sign List A24 

⁶³⁴ Most notably Assmann translates this passage as “Jedermann ist ergriffen von deiner Hand,” *ÄHG*, 442 assuming a different interpretation of the verb *šd*. cf. Lesko *Late Egyptian dictionary*, II, 139-140.

⁶³⁵ OIP 25, Pls. 22 and 23.

⁶³⁶ *Wb* V, 580.

⁶³⁷ Werning, D. A., 'Ancient Egyptian prepositions for the expression of spatial relations and their translations: a typological approach', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (ed.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier; Hamburg 2012), 293-346 suggests that *tp/dp* has the meaning of “ahead” 311. This understanding is derived from the zoomorphic perspective that HEAD IS FRONT, thus *tp drty=k* may mean “...ahead of your hands”.

this phrase was referring to, nor is it clear whether this is a deliberate choice of forms or whether it is an error for something like *hr-ꜥwy*.

Both of these instances occur at a junction of the hymn, whereby there is a shift from the mythological-theological discourse to that of personal religion, as noted by Goldwasser⁶³⁸, thus combining the late New Kingdom context with the established Amun theology of the earlier lines.

Example 29: Ramesses III Inscriptions at Medinet Habu

N.B. Titles/subtitles of each section are those provided within *KRI V*

*First Libyan War – Ramesses III is commissioned by Amun-Khons and Thoth*⁶³⁹

Words spoken by Thoth:

‘Look, I am behind you, my arms bearing years, jubilees, life, dominion and command.

Your father Amun causes you to destroy the Nine Bows, all (lands) are given to you together under your feet forever. I have given to you jubilees in life and dominion forever upon the throne of Horus’

(1) *ḏḏ (mdw) in ḏḥwty*

mk=i ḥ3 (2) ꜥwy=i ḥr rnpwt ḥbw (3) ꜥnh w3st wḏ.wt

it=k imn r (4) sksk pḏ 9

rdit n=k nb dmḏ rd.wy=k ḏt

(5) *di.n (=i) n=k ḥbw m ꜥnh w3s ḏt ḥr st ḥr*

(Instance line 1-3)

 (2)  (1)

 (3)

*First Libyan War – The King Mounts his Chariot*⁶⁴⁰

⁶³⁸ Goldwasser, *LingAeg* 1, 139-140.

⁶³⁹ *KRI V*, 10. OIP 8, Pl.13.

⁶⁴⁰ *KRI V*, 12. OIP 8, Pl.16.

drt=i m (4) ikm n š n bhr=k shr dwt hr=k

(Instance line 3-4)



First Libyan War –Speech of the Captive Chiefs ⁶⁴⁶

Words spoken by the leaders of the fallen ones of Libya who are in the grasp of (his majesty), ‘Great is your *b3w*, strong King! How great is your dread, your awe. You have caused our seed to turn back when fighting to advance themselves against Egypt, forever. **Give breath to us so that we may breathe it. Life is what is in your arms. You⁶⁴⁷ are like the manner of your⁶⁴⁸ august father, Amun-Re ruler of the Ennead’**

(14) *dd mdw in h3ty n n3 hr nrbw (15) nty m hf*

wr b3w(16)=k nsw nht 3wy nrt=k (17) šfyt=k

diw=k hty pr n h^c (18) rd hw=w r kmt dt

im(19) in=n p3 t3w ssny=n -sw(20) p3 nh p3 nty m wy=k

tw=k mi ki n it=f špss imn-r^c hk3 psdt

(Instance line 18-20)



Campaign against the Sea Peoples – The King leads prisoners to Amun and Mut (Speech of Mut)

⁶⁴⁹

⁶⁴⁶ *KRI V*, 20. OIP 8, Pl.26.

⁶⁴⁷ Emending *nb* to *=k* *passim* Edgerton and Wilson *Historical Records of Ramses III*, 19, f20b.

⁶⁴⁸ =*f* is likely an example of pronoun confusion within the inscription, which ought to read *=k*.

⁶⁴⁹ *KRI V*, 35-36. OIP 8, Pl.44.

‘Give your attention to my utterances, so that you may know my manner of sustaining you, that you may realize the strength of my august father Amun-Kamutef, the creator of my beauties. His great and powerful *hpš* is mine, as strength, so that every land prostrate (itself) beneath my soles/sandals. **He has assigned victory to me, his hand is together with me, all transgressors of my border are slain in my grasp.**’

(13) *imi hr=tn tp-r3=i rh=tn n3y=i shr n s'nh=tn* (14) *‘m=tn m t3 phty n it=i šps imn-k3-mwt=f km3 nfrw=i*

hpš=f ʿ3y wrs n=i m tr hdb t3 nb hr tbwt=i

wd=f n=i nht drt=f hnʿ=i th3 nb tš=i sm3 m hfʿ=i

(Instance line 14)



‘Their hands are a shield for me, for my breast’

(37) *drt=w n=i m ikm n šn bt=i*

(Instance line 37)



King Reviewing Libyan spoils ⁶⁵³

Spoken by his majesty to the Crown Prince and the two Viziers: ‘Look you at the many benefactions Amun-Re, King of the Gods has performed for Pharaoh l.p.h, (his) son, **he has placed the Chief** ⁶⁵⁴ **of the (Me)sh[wesh] into my hand together with his army, his charioty, his goods and his herds’**

(1) *dd in hm=f n p3 rpʿ t3ty 2*

ptr nt n n3 (2) *nfrw knw i-ir imn-rʿ nsw ntrw n pr-ʿ3 ʿ.w.s p3y[=f] šri di=f p3 wr n (m)š[wš] m drt=i hnʿ mšʿ=f nt* (3) *htri=f ht=f mnmnt=f*

⁶⁵³ OIP 9, Pl.75.

⁶⁵⁴ Emending to Gardiner Sign List A19 from A16. However, it is possible that the inclusion of A16 was deliberate due the the Chief's position as a vanquished enemy.

(Line 2-3 Instance)



*Second Libyan War --The King presents prisoners to Amun and Mut*⁶⁵⁵

Speech of Amun

‘What issues from my mouth is effective, my hand is with you to repel the Nine [Bows]. I killed for you the one who crossed you. I gave to you awesomeness against the hill-countries.’

(3) *pr m r=i smnht drt=i r hn^c=k r dr* (4) *pdt 9*

sm3=i n=k th3tw

di=i n=k šf(y)t r h3swt

(Instance line 3-4)



*Second Libyan War*⁶⁵⁶

[...] His arms against them like a net, his hand (on) their head. He destroys, he seals their nostrils and their bodies.⁶⁵⁷

(23) *wy=f r=w mi bit drt=f tp=sn*

gmgm=f inh=f fnd h3w=sn

(Instance line 23)



⁶⁵⁵ KRIV, 47. OIP 9, Pl.78.

⁶⁵⁶ KRIV, 61. OIP 9, Pls.80-83.

⁶⁵⁷ This passage comes from a larger section which describes the qualities and powers of the King. It is highly fragmentary and hence the instance is presented alone.

Your form has combined with his form, like Re shining for the bows⁶⁶⁰. Your [hpš] is strong, your heart is stout. You are like Ba'al, exact in his true form. **Breath is in your arm, life is yours! Let us breath it, as you have ordered, strong King'**

(20) *dd-mdw [in] wrw n h3swt nbt nty m hf^c hm=f*

ntk r^c p3 hk3 nfr

(21) *tw=k mi ki n it=k nb ntrw*

3bwt=k 3b.ti hr 3bwt (22)=f mi r^c psdw n pdt

[hpš]=k nht ib=k wt

tw=k mi b-^c-y-r (23) ^ck m hpr=f m^c3

t3w m-^c=k twt p3 ^cnht

ssny=n s (24) [hr] wd.n=k nsw nht

(Instance line 23-24)



*Syrian Campaign -- Ramesses III smiting his enemies before the god*⁶⁶¹

Words spoken by Amun-Re-Horakhty, the great god, Lord of Heaven, Ruler of the Ennead: '(I) have given you all the courage and all the strength of Re forever. [Recei]ve⁶⁶² for yourself the sword. **My hand is with (you), so that you may overthrow the land of Hatti.'**

(1) *dd-mdw in imn-r^c-hr-3hti (2) ntr-^c3 nb pt hk3 psdt*

(3) *di.n(=i) n=k hn nb (4) nht rnb n r^c dt*

(5) *[sš]p n=k hps*

drt=i hn^c (=k) dh=k t3 n ht3

(Instance Line 5)

⁶⁶⁰ Unusually this is not written as "the nine bows" but purely as "the bows".

⁶⁶¹ OIP 9, Pl.120c.

⁶⁶² *sšp* restored due to formulaic inclusion in the other inscriptions of the columns in the south part of the first court, which contain similar images and texts focussing on other enemies.
cf. OIP 9, Pl.120a-c.



Discussion:

The inscriptions of Ramesses III from Medinet Habu provide instances which show the utilisation of the topos of the hand/arm of the divine, as well as comparative examples these utilising these phrases in reference to the king.

The use of the “arm(s)” $\epsilon(wy)$ is used to describe the distant control of abstract concepts in a number of instances. In once case the god Thoth states that he is behind the king and that his “... **arms bear years, jubilees, life, dominion and command.**” In other divine instances the gods are described poetically as using their arms to shelter the King (First Libyan War- multiple gods and Sea Peoples Campaign-Mut). Elsewhere within the inscriptions $\epsilon(wy)$ is utilised to detail the control of the King over the life of his captives. Within inscriptions from the First Libyan War of year 5, the Sea Peoples campaign in year 8 and the Syrian campaign⁶⁶³ the captives/prisoners and enemy chiefs proclaim the power of the triumphant King:

“Life is what is in your two arms” (First Libyan War)

“Life is what is in your arms” (Sea Peoples campaign)

“Life is in your arm for every nostril.” (Syrian campaign)

“Breath is in your arm, life is yours!” (Syrian campaign)

Each of these iterations follows the pattern of the defeated foe requesting mercy⁶⁶⁴. However, the use of the lexeme $\epsilon(wy)$ is not ubiquitous within the speech of the defeated foe. It may also be noted that within all of these instances the preposition *m* is used as opposed to *hr*, with the fully divine instances discussed above not taking any preposition. Why the preposition *m* is used with such persistency in the voices of the captives is unclear,

⁶⁶³ For a summary of Ramesses III’s actions abroad see: Kitchen, K. A., ‘Ramesses III and the Ramesside Period’, in E. H. Cline and D. O’Connor (eds.) *Ramesses III: The Life and Times of Egypt’s Last Hero*, (University of Michigan Press; Ann Arbor, MI 2012), 1-26.

⁶⁶⁴ For a full treatise of the supplication/surrender of the enemy in these texts see: Israeli, S., ‘*t3w n εnh* (“breath of life”) in the Medinet Habu War Texts’, in I. Shirun-Grumach (ed.) *Jerusalem Studies in Egyptology*, (Harrasowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 1998), 271-283.

within other examples gathered within this chapter *hr* is preferred⁶⁶⁵. It may be that it is a particular idiosyncrasy of these inscriptions, a repeated mistake, or perhaps even an intentional mistake placed in the mouths of the less literate enemy⁶⁶⁶. It may be possible that this is an example of colloquial language usage⁶⁶⁷, though it is difficult to establish as the language utilised is uniform, showing an inconsistent use Middle Egyptian, Ramesside Late Egyptian and a hybrid of the two⁶⁶⁸.

Four instances (First Libyan War, Year 8, Second Libyan, Syrian campaign) within the examples gathered here express the idea that the hand of the divine is “with” the King using *hn^c*, reminding us of the phraseology used within the Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II (“**I am with you, I am your father, my hand is with you,**”)⁶⁶⁹. This sentiment is placed in both the mouth of the King/narrator and the divine in the form of Amun-Re-Horakhty “**My hand is with <you>, so that you may overthrow the land of Hatti.**” Again, this is not a ubiquitous theme, with other motifs in the column reliefs showing similar iconography though without the use of the hand topos⁶⁷⁰. Contextually, the purpose for the presence of the divine hand is described variously; “**... in order to destroy Temeh**” (First Libyan War), “**...to repel the nine bows**” (Second Libyan War), “**(to) overthrow the land of Hatti.**” (Syrian Campaign) and simply as being “**with me (Ramesses III)**” having assigned victory (Year 8). In each case the close presence of the divine hand is a positive element in battle for the King allowing him success in the particular campaign. In two instances the hand of the divine, in one case unnamed *ntrw* and in another Amun-Re is described as being “**a shield**” for the breast of Ramesses (First Libyan War and Year

⁶⁶⁵ Section 3.1 within this chapter.

⁶⁶⁶ cf. Satzinger, H., 'How Good was Tjekker-Ba'l's Egyptian? Mockery at Foreign Diction in the Report of Wenamūn', *Lingua Aegyptia* 5 (1997), 171-176 Also: Di Biase-Dyson, C., *Foreigners and Egyptians in the Late Egyptian Stories: Linguistic, Literary and Historical Perspectives*, (Brill; Leiden 2013), 334-335.

⁶⁶⁷ Israeli *Ceremonial Speech Patterns in the Medinet Habu War Inscriptions*, 3.

⁶⁶⁸ Israeli *Ceremonial Speech Patterns in the Medinet Habu War Inscriptions*, 3-4.

⁶⁶⁹ ex.28 within this chapter. The links between these inscriptions have not been fully examined; one article referenced by a number of recent works does not even begin to scratch the surface as to the possible linguistic and literary links between the religious references of these pieces. Liesegang, D., "The Phenomenon of "Personal Religion" in the Ramesside Period, from the "poem" of Ramses II through to the Prayers of Ramses III', in H. Abd el Gawad, N. Andrews, M. Correas-Amador, V. Tamorri and J. Taylor (eds.) *Current Research in Egyptology 2011: Proceedings of the twelfth annual symposium which took place at Durham University, United Kingdom, March 2011*, (Oxbow; Oxford 2012), 127-132.

⁶⁷⁰ OIP 9, Pls.120a-c in which other enemies are shown, such as Kush, but without the hand topos being utilised.

8)⁶⁷¹. In these cases, proximity is clearly a focus, as is a sense of care and interaction, bringing to mind the phrase “Shield for your back” seen within the *Late Ramesside Letters*⁶⁷².

The final examples of the hand topos concern the hand of the King. Three of these all originate within the inscriptions of the Second Libyan War. In each the hand appears to be a metonym for the direct action and aggression of the King, for example: **“It is his⁶⁷³ hand which tears at the breast of the transgressor of his border.”** and **“Every survivor from his hand (fled) to their towns,”**. There is also an example in which relates what Amun-Re has done for King in terms of interaction via the hand: **“he has placed the Chief of the <Me>sh[wesh] into my hand together with his army, his charioty, his goods and his herds”** (Year 8). This again represents a close interaction between the King and the divine, with the royal hand functioning as a metonym for force or as a CONTAINER for the enemy. This is reminiscent of the Israel stela of Merenptah, in which the idea of Egypt herself is given possession of the enemy; **“the one who attacks her is placed (in) her hand as a live captive,”** (rt.14)⁶⁷⁴. We may also compare this to the *Teaching of Amenemope* concerning the treatment of the hothead, in which we read; **“Leave him (upon) the arms of the god”** (5,4)⁶⁷⁵. Through this comparison there is a clear delineation between the hand and the arm, in that Egypt and the King receive close interaction with the divine, whereas the individual is only able to interact distantly- by leaving the hothead to the discretion of the divine i.e. in their arms.

An inscription from the Second Libyan War provides an instance in which the hand and the arm are both described. This text, which is highly damaged, states of the King that **“His arms were against them like a net, his hand was upon their head”**, the use of both emphasises the power of the King in two ways, likeneing the enemy to a trapped bird⁶⁷⁶. In this way, the arms are still distant, functioning as the net, with the hand functioning as a closer interaction, in the same manner one would catch birds. The use of both lexemes

⁶⁷¹ cf. Israeli *Ceremonial speech patterns in the Medinet Habu war inscriptions*, 167.

⁶⁷² Sweeney, D., 'The Shield of Divine Protection', in M. A. Collier and S. R. Snape (eds.) *Ramesside Studies in Honour of K.A. Kitchen*, (Rutherford Press; Bolton 2011), 505-509.

⁶⁷³ Ramesses III.

⁶⁷⁴ ex.27 in this chapter.

⁶⁷⁵ ex.13 in this chapter.

⁶⁷⁶ The motif of the enemy as a trapped/pinioned bird is present within the inscriptions and iconography of Medinet Habu cf. OIP 8, Pls.26, 41 and 43 as a small selection of these scenes. This is also present clearly in *Tuthmose III in Syria* (see Ch.2, ex.17).

may be functioning poetically; nevertheless, this example reinforces the position that the two lexemes are not synonyms during this period.

There is a possible additional usage of the topos of the hand/arm from the inscriptions of year 8. However, due to a lacuna it is unclear which lexeme was utilised, Egerton and Wilson suggest the reading;

“the destined lifetime of years is that which is in [his hand]”⁶⁷⁷

(33) *ḥꜥ ṣꜣt rnpwt nꜣ nty m [drt=f]* [... 10/11 groups lost ...]

It is just as possible to restore *ḥwy=f* in the lacuna, providing the reading;

“the destined lifetime of years is that which is in [his arms]”

(33) *ḥꜥ ṣꜣt rnpwt nꜣ nty m [ḥwy=f]* [... 10/11 groups lost ...]

Given the use of *ḥwy* in relation to the divine twice and the context, however, this is speculative.

⁶⁷⁷ Restoration of *drt=f* suggested by Egerton and Wilson *Historical Records of Ramses III*, 57 and *KRIV*, 42.

3.0 Results: Hand(s) and Arm(s)

3.1 Division of *drt* and ʕ(wy)

Due to an historical preference within the Egyptological community⁶⁷⁸, the translation of “hand(s)” for both *drt* and ʕ(wy) has obscured the linguistic reality and as an extension the understanding of the divine by individuals of this time. Whilst not all languages distinguish between the part and the whole (e.g hand/arm or foot/leg), within the corpus examined within this chapter⁶⁷⁹, this distinction is made. It is clear that the two lexemes utilised *drt* and ʕ(wy) are employed at different times and for separate purposes. As a summary of these instances, they have been categorised as follows:

Type A- instances related to time (tomorrow, today, the day, yesterday)

Type B- instances relating to abstract concepts other than time (including fate, fortune, creation)

Type C- instances which place an individual in/upon the hand or arm

Type D- instances which show the lexeme as a visible object (giving a hand, seeing a hand etc)

Type E- Mixed

Type F- Unknown due to lacunae

(Also noted are those instances within this study which are used in relation to other non-divine characters, including the King for purposes of comparison.)

⁶⁷⁸ Section 1.2 in this chapter.

⁶⁷⁹ NB. this may not be the case across pharaonic history, with less meronymic distinction within older periods.

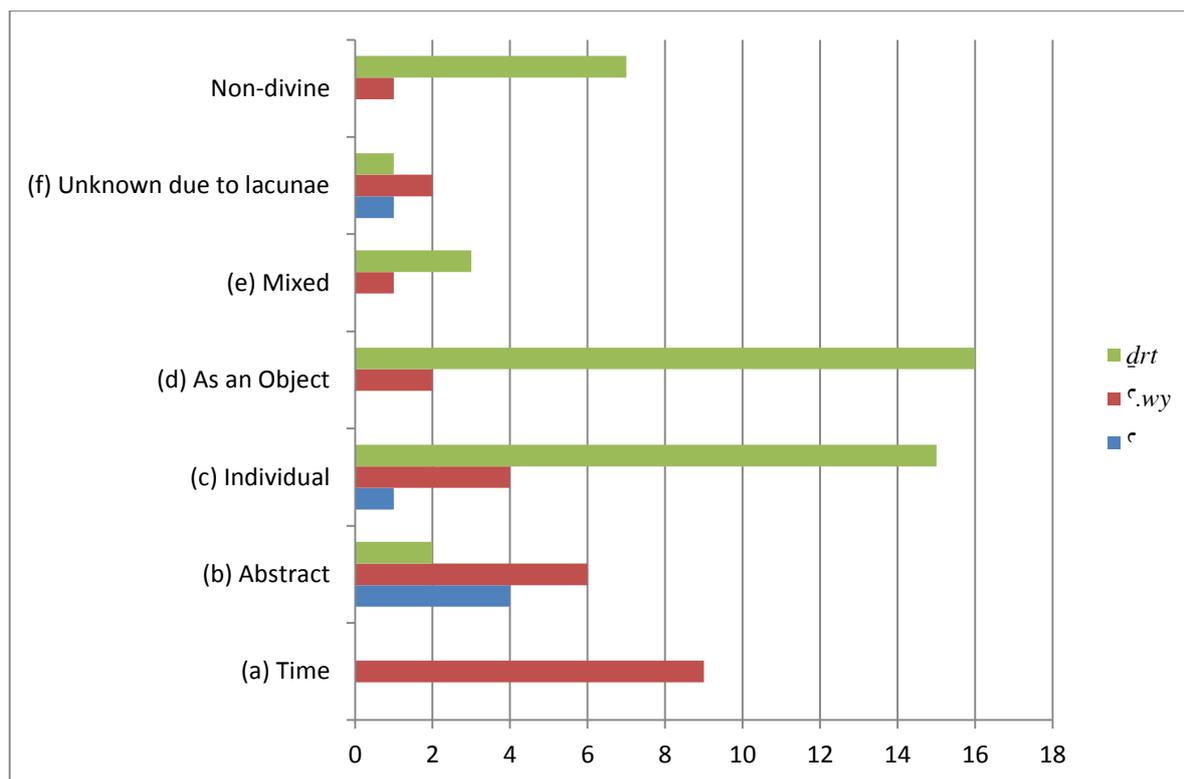


FIG.1. A Graph to show the usage of the lexemes ȝ, ȝwy and ȝrt

From this data, it is clear that the two lexemes have broadly distinct functions. The ȝrt lexeme is used in relation to the individual and as a visible object whilst ȝwy and the singular ȝ are rarely used in this manner and are utilised to express an interaction which is more abstract, understood as agency. Both lexemes are used in parallel in their specific contexts⁶⁸⁰. ȝ(wy) “arm” is used in both singular and the marked dual though there is only one potential instance of ȝrt used as a marked dual⁶⁸¹. The two lexemes are not limited to specific inscriptional styles e.g. one to hieratic and one to monumentalised hieroglyphic, nor are they limited to particular genres.

The use of these lexemes may be understood as an extension of visual language, with ȝrt “hand” illustrating a palpable interaction. This element of interaction may be illustrated by the image of Montu physically holding the arm of Tuthmose IV found upon the exterior of the chariot body (Cairo 46097)⁶⁸². This iconographic example dates to the mid-18th

⁶⁸⁰ cf. exx 13 (*The Teaching of Amenemope*) 19 (Berlin 6910) and 29 (Medinet Habu inscriptions of Ramesses III).

⁶⁸¹ Ex.28 within this chapter.

⁶⁸² Carter, H. and Newberry, P. E., 'Catalogue of Antiquities found in the Tomb of Thoutmosis IV.', in T. M. Davis (ed.) *The Tomb of Thoutmosis IV*, (Duckworth; London 1904), 2002 edn. Specifically: “7. The Chariot” 24-33. This decoration comes from the “off-side” of the chariot, i.e. the right hand side of the chariot if one were to be in the position of the charioteer facing forward.

Dynasty, predating any of the texts analysed, though it provides an apt trigger for the consideration of this topos within the Egyptian mind.

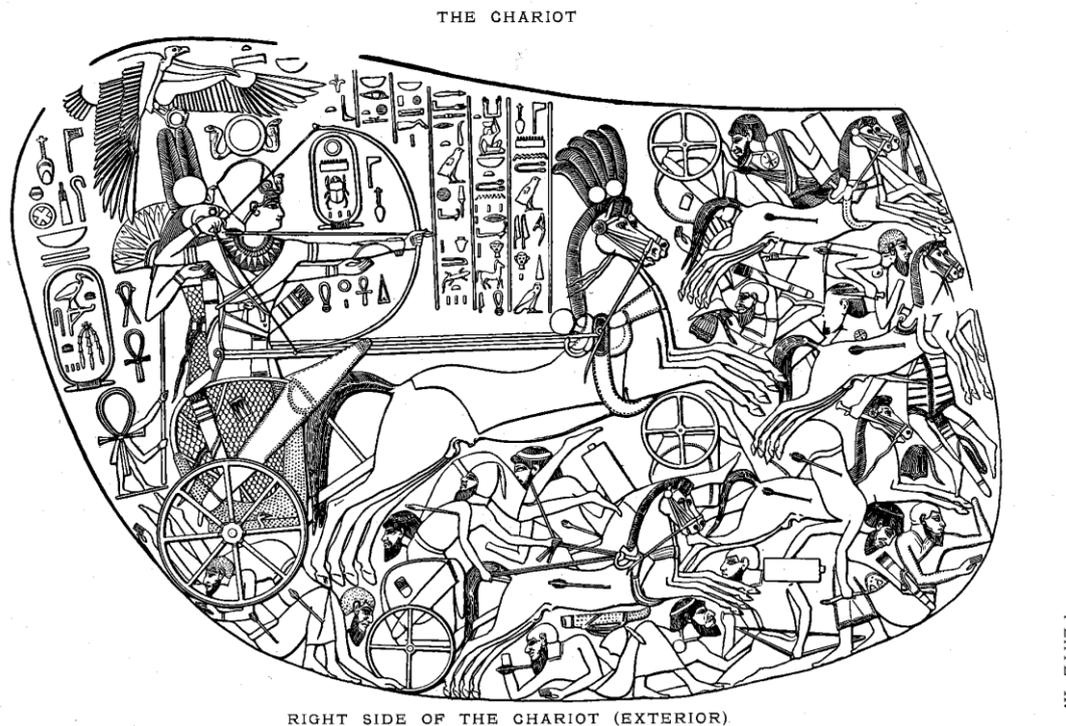


FIG. 2: Chariot exterior showing Tuthmose IV and Montu attacking Asiatic enemies⁶⁸³.

Considering this close interaction in other royal instances, we are provided with a number of examples in which the divine hand is said to be with the King ⁶⁸⁴. As these examples are imbued with positive implicature it follows that the “hand” topos is utilised to show divine proximity. In a number of examples⁶⁸⁵ the palpability of the hand is even more present through the idiom of “giving a hand”. This idiom is commonly used metonymically to mean “to help” within other languages⁶⁸⁶, it also employed in this manner within Egyptian. Due to this metonymy “give a hand” carries an overwhelming positive implicature, unlike the idiom of “seeing their hand”⁶⁸⁷ which appears to be contextually negative⁶⁸⁸. Similarly, within the Qadesh Poem, Ramesses states that he gave his enemies “a taste of my hand”⁶⁸⁹.

⁶⁸³ Carter and Newberry in *The Tomb of Thoutmosis IV*, Pl. X.

⁶⁸⁴ exx.26, 29.

⁶⁸⁵ exx.9,13,19,21 and 26.

⁶⁸⁶ Newman, J., *Give: a Cognitive Linguistic Study*, (Mouton de Gruyter; Berlin 1996),15 and 239.

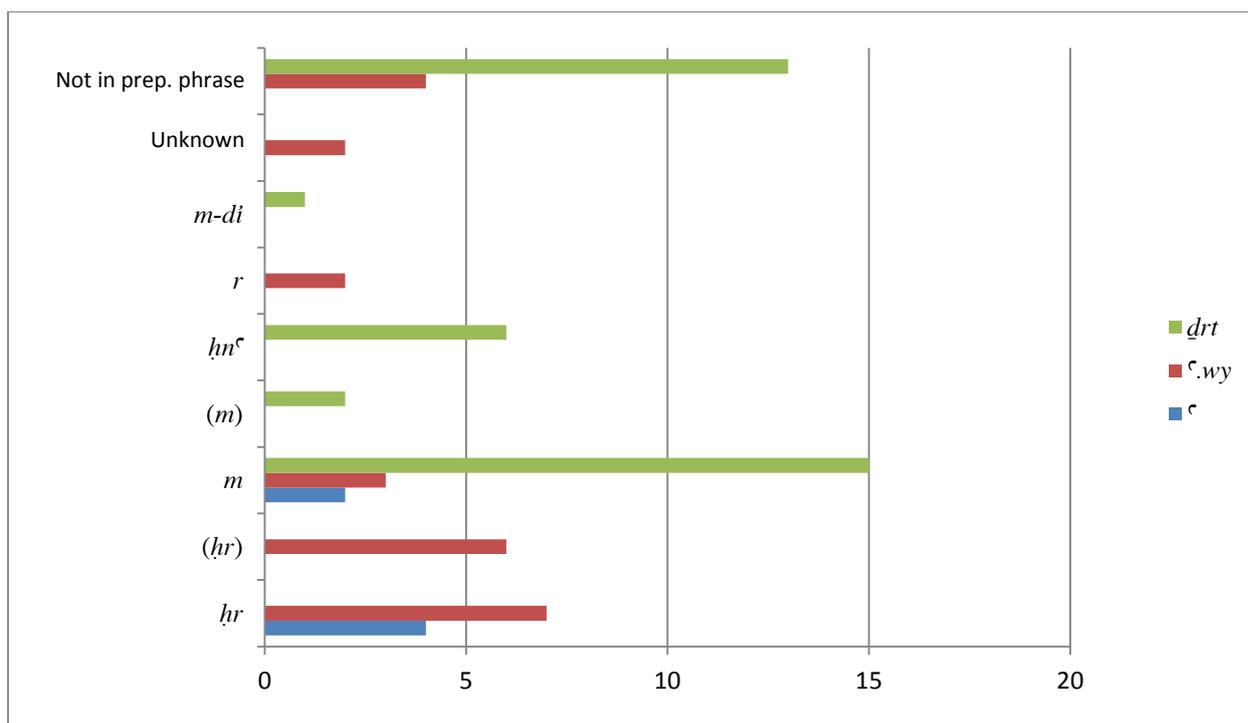
⁶⁸⁷ Turin N 50058 (ex.17).

⁶⁸⁸ Much like the English “I’ll show you my hand” or “I’ll show you the back of my hand”, meaning that you will receive a beating.

⁶⁸⁹ §155 of the Qadesh Poem.

The specific use of prepositions (or their omission) may further advance the understanding of this potential dichotomy when considered in relation to image schemata⁶⁹⁰. Whilst there are some small overlaps, *drt* is predominantly used with the preposition *m* or without prepositional marking (as a subject or direct object) thus showing an understanding of the “hand” as either an object or as a CONTAINER. Meanwhile, *ꜥwy* is used predominantly with *hr*. It is possible to understand the arms as a SURFACE if *hr* is viewed as locative⁶⁹¹. Notably, there are a number of *m-ꜥwy* instances which are solely in the mouth of the King’s enemies, possibly intentionally⁶⁹². Within the instances presented within this chapter *hr-ꜥwy* and *m-drt* are used in relation to proper nouns only⁶⁹³.

Notably, there is no use of *m-hnw drt* within the gathered examples. Werning⁶⁹⁴ shows an example from an 18th Dynasty Book of the Dead (P.Louvre E 21324) in which a document is said to be *m-hnw drt=i*, distinguishing IN and INSIDE. Nor is there any distinction between left and right hand/arm, also exemplified by Werning⁶⁹⁵.



⁶⁹⁰ Nyord, *Breathing Flesh*, 13 abley divides these lexemes through the use of preposition based Image Schemata.

⁶⁹¹ Nyord, *Breathing Flesh*, 49.

⁶⁹² cf. ex 29 discussion within this chapter.

⁶⁹³ Grossman and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 205.

⁶⁹⁴ Werning in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 319.

⁶⁹⁵ Werning in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 303 ex-9. Cairo CG 28088 *m-ꜥ=f imnt*.

FIG. 3: A Graph to show the usage of prepositions with the lexemes

Based upon the uses of these lexemes, as well as the application of specific prepositions it must be concluded that the two lexemes codify different concepts representing a division between the macro and the micro. Whereby $\text{w}y$ is used to represent an abstracted element of divine interaction⁶⁹⁶, and drt is used to show a direct/personal level of interaction. For example:

Great Dedicatory Stela (Ramesses I, Abydos)

This land was in my arm⁶⁹⁷ like my father⁶⁹⁸



t3 pn m-^c=i mi it=i

In this case, the King's control over the country is an established and expected concept, much like fate or tomorrow when related to the divine which is also described using "arm" rather than "hand".

Whilst such a dichotomy is not required within the English language at least in terms of hand/arm, a split between the physical and metaphorical is present within the Egyptian language related to the body. For example; *ib* and *h3ty* are often both translated as "heart", however, their uses differ. Whether these two words are distinguished as a physical notion and as a metaphorical have been discussed widely⁶⁹⁹. Nyord has shown that these lexemes also show the application of separate image schemata⁷⁰⁰.

In consideration of the use of these lexemes it may be possible to show this divergence through a hypothetical Q-/Horn scale, which characterises the potential levels of interaction which have been lexicalised:

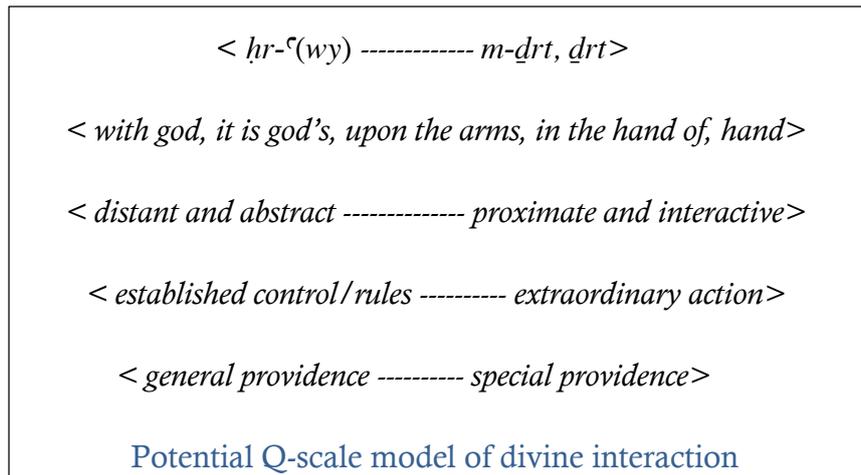
⁶⁹⁶ "Human language very often uses expressions denoting or implicating the human body and its parts to structure domains of more abstract and less experientially accessible domains" Nyord in *Laurel and Lotus*, 241.

⁶⁹⁷ Frandsen in *Religion and Power*, 63 reads "in my hand". Concerning potential grammaticalization of *m-^c* refer to section 2.0.3 within this chapter.

⁶⁹⁸ *KRI I*, 112,2.

⁶⁹⁹ See: Nyord, *Breathing Flesh*, 55-65.

⁷⁰⁰ Nyord, *Breathing Flesh*, 83. Nyord also agrees that these two lexemes are distinct from one another- See Nyord, *Breathing Flesh*, 112.



In this potential model, the most distant control of the divine is understood as being with the gods, as their control is felt more by the individual the description of the “arm(s)” becomes apt, with a final and most proximate interaction described through the topos of the “hand”. More research is required to confirm this scale, with particular focus upon the discussion of divine interaction and control which does not employ the topos of the hand/arm.

3.2 *hr-ꜥ(wy)* and time

Though *hr-ꜥ(wy)* is utilised with no following noun or pronoun to mean “immediately”⁷⁰¹, its use with noun/pronoun of a divine nature presents an apparently specialised use in relation to the concept of time. Whilst Assmann has stated that this particular usage is mundane⁷⁰², the prevalence of this theme and its contextual usage suggests that this may be an oversimplification.

The first study of the trope of the divine and tomorrow was performed by Gwyn Griffiths⁷⁰³ who looked specifically at O.UC 39614 and its relationship to earlier Egyptian literature as well as similar representations in near-eastern and classical civilisations. In her work on the “hand of god”, Grumach has also suggested that *hr-ꜥwy* and *m-hꜥ* are pervasive relating the control over time by deity⁷⁰⁴. As shown in fig.1 the ꜥwy lexeme is used predominantly in relation to elements of time though it is not limited to this realm. Whether *hr-ꜥ(wy)* is to be interpreted as a fully grammaticalized compound preposition “**in charge of**” or literally

⁷⁰¹ See section 2.0.1 within this chapter.

⁷⁰² Assmann, *The Search for God*, 12-13.

⁷⁰³ Griffiths, J. G., 'Wisdom about Tomorrow', *The Harvard Theological Review* 53 (1960), 219-221.

⁷⁰⁴ Shirun-Grumach, *Bedudet "in der hand des Gottes" Gottesfurcht*, 837.

“upon the arm of”, this partial specialism is still evident. The idea of divine control over humanity and *mutabilitas mundi* are present within earlier texts, though such instances do not use the divine ahnd/arm topos nor do they reference the divine in such close relation to the individual⁷⁰⁵.

3.3 Creation of Idiom and Change over Time

The question of linguistic change over time is difficult to address. Over time, the lexicon shifts, long term processes such as grammaticalization and changes in cultural decorum may also alter what lexemes and constructions may be used in texts. Whilst this thesis is considering material with relative synchrony, we must still be wary over any potential linguistic changes within this time period. For example; if the *drt* lexeme were only present within texts from the reign of say Ramesses II, and the *ꜥwy* lexeme were only present in texts of the Third Intermediate Period, this might evidence of development or indeed innovation but in fact both lexemes used concurrently.

| Time Period | ꜥwy | ꜥ | <i>drt</i> |
|--|-----|---|------------|
| 18 th Dynasty | | 1 | |
| 18 th /19 th Dynasty | | | 1 |
| 19 th Dynasty | 6 | 3 | 23 |
| 19 th /20 th Dynasty | 2 | 1 | |
| 20 th Dynasty | 16 | 1 | 13 |

TABLE 3: A table showing the dynastic divisions of the individual lexemes

⁷⁰⁵ For example: *The Maxims of Ptahhotep* 6,10 and 11,2. Transcription: Žába, Z., *Les maximes de Ptahhotep*, (Éditions de l'Académie Tchecoslovaque des Sciences; Prague 1956).

The Instructions of Kagemni II,2. Transcription: Gardiner, A. H., 'The Instruction Addressed to Kagemni and His Brethren', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 32 (1946), 71-74. Translation: Lichtheim *AEL* I, 59-61.

P.Nag' ed-Deir N3737, 4. Translation and transcription: Simpson, W. K., 'The Letter to the Dead from the Tomb of Meru (N 3737) at Nag' ed-Deir', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 52 (1966), 39-52.

| King | ꜥwy | ꜥ | drt |
|----------------------|-----|---|-----|
| Akhenaten | | 1 | |
| Seti I / Ramesses II | | 1 | 4 |
| Ramesses II | 3 | 2 | 11 |
| Merenptah | 2 | | 3 |
| Seti II | | 1 | |
| Ramesses III | 7 | 1 | 11 |
| Ramesses VIII | | | 1 |
| Ramesses XI | 7 | | |

TABLE 4: A table showing the instances of the individual lexemes when dateable to a specific King.

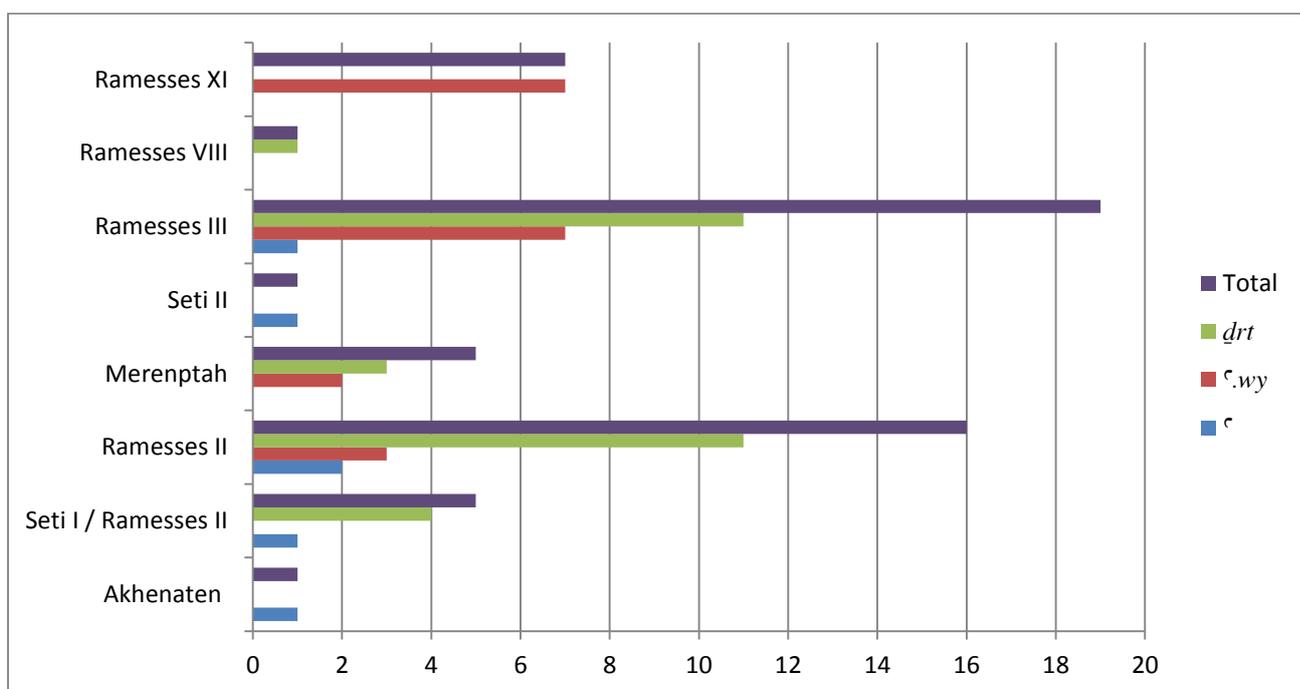


FIG.4: A graph to show the chronological distribution of lexemes (Arranged by attributed king)

This chronological distribution is not atypical. Haring⁷⁰⁶ provides the following figures for the distribution of dated documents within the Deir el-Medina Database: undated 41%, 18th and 21st Dynasties 1%, 19th Dynasty 17%, 20th Dynasty 31% and 19th/20th Dynasty 10%. As such certain periods provide us with an increased amount of evidence to work with, for example during the reigns of Ramesses II and Ramesses III. Through most of the time period selected for this study, both lexemes are present within the corpus; one lexeme

⁷⁰⁶ Haring *JESHO* 46/3, 254.

did not become redundant and another prevalent, with a number of examples utilising 𓆎(wy) and 𓄀rt concurrently⁷⁰⁷. Similarly, the uses of these topoi are not localised, with instances originating in the communities of Deir el-Medina, Memphis and Amarna. Lichtheim has suggested that the prevalence of the use of hr-𓆎wy in the community of Deir el-Medina may be due to the author's access to wisdom literature⁷⁰⁸ (presumably *The Teaching of Amenemope*). Largely, this bias is simply due to the survival of such large amounts of Ramesside material from Deir el-Medina.

In relation to the creation of idiom, it can be difficult to establish origins. If we accept that the concept of divine impact upon humanity is an established concept by the later New Kingdom, it is possible to see the application of this topos through greater use of idioms involving the divine hand/arm(s) as making these ideas “visible in new ways”⁷⁰⁹. What religio-sociological causes there were for such change have been the impetus for this change has been widely discussed, focussing on the increased emphasis on religious (self-)presentation in the Ramesside period. Kemp has suggested that the religious developments seen during the Pharaonic period were “deeply rooted in the past”⁷¹⁰, elsewhere Baines and Frood have also suggested (in reference to the depictions of the royal family during the Amarna period) that “it is more plausible that they existed earlier but that they had not been committed to permanent media that happen to survive”⁷¹¹.

There are a number of examples which predate the Amarna period in which two non-divine characters interact through these lexemes, though the divine do not share these idioms. For example, within the inscriptions of the tomb of Ankhtifi at Mo'alla we read:

⁷⁰⁷ cf. exx 13 (*The Teaching of Amenemope*) 19 (Berlin 6910) and 29 (Medinet Habu inscriptions of Ramesses III)

⁷⁰⁸ Lichtheim, M., *Moral Values in Ancient Egypt*, (Universitätsverlag; Freiburg 1997), Sweeney, D., 'Women and Language in the Ramesside Period or, Why Women don't say Please', in C. J. Eyre (ed.) *Proceedings of the Seventh International Congress of Egyptologists*, (Uitgeverij Peeters; Leuven 1998), 1109-1118 see 115. Who suggests that this is one of the reasons that women do not use the phrase 𓆎wy p3 ntr. For access to literary material within Deir el-Medina see: Bernard, M., 'La littérature égyptienne sous les Ramsès d'après les ostraca littéraires de Deir el-Médineh', in A. Guillemette (ed.) *Deir el-Médineh et la Vallée des Rois: la vie en Égypte au temps des pharaons du Nouvel Empire. Actes du colloque organisé par le Musée du Louvre, les 3 et 4 mai 2002*, (Khéops; Musée du Louvre; Paris 2003), 117-137.

⁷⁰⁹ Baines and Frood in *Ramesside Studies*, 17.

⁷¹⁰ Kemp, B. J., 'How Religious were the Ancient Egyptians?', *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 5 (1995), 38.

⁷¹¹ Baines and Frood in *Ramesside Studies*, 6.

Tomb of Ankhtifi (Mo'alla) Inscription 4

ir grt r dy drt(=i) hr=f n sp iwt ht im=f

“As for the one I placed (my) hand upon him, nothing (negative) ever came upon him”⁷¹³

Vandier reads “la main” noting earlier writings of *drt* as well as the use of the arm as determinative for *drt* in the Middle Kingdom (particularly in the Coffin Texts)⁷¹⁴. The meaning of interaction between the nomarch Ankhtifi and others is clear; it remains a close and palpable interaction, as well as one carrying positive implicature. Given the early date, the use of *drt* with the arm determinative may suggest a close link between the two lexemes at this time, leading to a later divergence into differing concepts of interaction/control, though this is speculative.

In his discussion of this inscription Vandier also refers to a graffito from the quarries of Hatnub. The graffito in question is graffito 15, known due to the characters who penned it, two doctors named Herishefnakht and Ahanakht. In a passage describing Herishef’s treatment of the King, we read:

Hatnub Graffito 15 (Right side)⁷¹⁵

rdi ε=f hr s iw=f rh –sw hmww m h3t-drit

“Who places his arm on a man and knows him, who is skilled in examining (with his) hand”

⁷¹² Vandier’s transcription does not make it clear which sign is used to write *drt*. Personal correspondence and images provided by Mark Collier show that the sign, which is painted in green is an unusual rendering of the *dr* sign (as opposed to the *d* hand). It is composed of a short horizontal bar, a central trapezoid and a second trailing bar to the left. Vandier inscription II, A, 2 shows the same form of sign in order to write *dr-ntt* “because”.

⁷¹³ Transcription available: Vandier, J., *Mo'alla : La Tombe d'Ankhtifi et la Tombe de Sébekhotep*, (Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1950),179.

⁷¹⁴ Vandier *Mo'alla*, 180.

⁷¹⁵ Anthes, R., *Die Felseninschriften von Hatnub*, (J.C. Hinrichs; Leipzig 1928)33-35 and Pl.19.

⁷¹⁶ Anthes transcribes the final sign in this section as Gardiner sign D40, though from close examination I believe that the open arm is more likely.

Here, the arm and the hand are described in terms of use as a diagnostic method. Anthes⁷¹⁷ compares this passage to similar usage within P. Smith⁷¹⁸ and instances of *rdi drt* in P. Ebers 36,19. Whilst Anthes prefers the translation of “hand” for both instances⁷¹⁹, they are separate lexemes. Both are highly literal uses of “hand” and “arm” to emphasise Herishefnakht’s skill as a medical examiner.

There is also a distinction between the “hand” *drt* and “arm(s)” *ꜥ(wy)* within earlier texts. For example, within the Pyramid Texts of King Unas⁷²⁰, we may observe the use of *hr ꜥ=sn* “upon their arms”⁷²¹, and a description of an object being in the hand of the King using *drt*⁷²². Despite a clear delineation orthographically, the division between the two lexemes does not appear to be as sharp contextually, with *ꜥ* used when one would expect *drt* within a later instance and vice versa⁷²³. A fuller study of the instance of the divine hand/arm within the Pyramid Texts would certainly prove useful in relation to the use of such idiom during the Old Kingdom.

3.4 Post-Ramesside Instances

Due to time constraints, a full exploration of the use of this topos throughout Pharaonic history has not been performed. A dichotomy of lexemes is present during this period, may not be the case during other periods, with a shift in meaning or increase of grammaticalization possible. A fuller study of instances from outside the selected time period may also show a change or evolution of ideas and thus understanding of the divine. Frood has shown neatly how a number of ideas are retained and employed in the post-Ramesside period⁷²⁴.

For example; it appears that after the late New Kingdom, this dichotomy of “hand” and “arm” and their separate use is maintained, though the evidence base is reduced. Within

⁷¹⁷ Anthes *Die Felseninschriften von Hatnub*, 35.

⁷¹⁸ Thoguh does not provide a specific instance.

⁷¹⁹ Anthes *Die Felseninschriften von Hatnub*, 34.

⁷²⁰ Piankoff, A., *The Pyramid of Unas: Texts*, (Princeton University Press; Princeton, NJ 1968) From a brief survey of the texts from the Pyramid of Unas there were the following instances: 23 *ꜥ*, 2 *ꜥ* with marked plural and 4 *drt*.

⁷²¹ Antechamber, *PT* 306, §478.

⁷²² Passage, *PT* 23, §16 and repeated in Sarcophagus chamber.

⁷²³ For example when describing possession of a sword see: Antechamber, *PT* 247, §257 *imt ꜥ=k*

⁷²⁴ Frood, E., 'Sensuous Experience, Performance, and Presence in Third Intermediate Period Biography', in R. Enmarch and V. M. Leper (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: Theory and Practice*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2013), 153-184.

the *Instruction of Ankhsheshonqy* both lexemes are utilised in similar manners to that of the late New Kingdom. Again, previous translators have remained entrenched in their translation of both ϵ and $t\epsilon$ as “hand(s)”⁷²⁵. For example, concerning “arm(s)”⁷²⁶:

“all good fortune is from the arm of the god” (20,6)

*e.ϵr ϵš-shn nfr nb ϵ p ntr*⁷²⁷

“put your affairs in the arm of god” (11,23)

h ϵpe-k ϵš-shn n(?) ϵ p ntr

Instances of $t\epsilon$ which are referenced in the terms of divine characters⁷²⁸ and human⁷²⁹ are often introduced by the *n* preposition, which does not precede ϵ . There is also an instance of the “hand” topos which appears highly familiar in the context of this study:

“They are all in the hand of fate and god” (26,8)

e.ϵr-w tϵ(n.t) p šy p ntr tr-w

It also appears that the idea of “arm(s) of the god” is perpetuated, whilst not becoming fully grammaticalized⁷³⁰. Further work into the post New Kingdom usage of this idiom could certainly be fruitful.

⁷²⁵ cf. Glanville, S. R. K., *Catalogue of Demotic Papyri in the British Museum*, II: The Instructions of 'Onchsheshonqy' (Trustees of the British Museum; London 1955) and Ritner, R. K., 'The Instruction of 'Onchsheshonqy'', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 497-529.

⁷²⁶ Johnson, J. H., *The Demotic Dictionary of the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago*, (University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 2001), 03.1, 5.

⁷²⁷ Demotic transliteration following Glanville *Catalogue of Demotic Papyri* and Johnson *The Demotic Dictionary*.

⁷²⁸ Instances at 3,3 and 26,8.

⁷²⁹ Instances at 8,21 11,2 13,10 14,13 16,6 16,20 16,21 17,14 22,18 23,14 (twice) 25,16.

⁷³⁰ There are a great number of grammaticalized forms in demotic related to ϵ wy cf. Johnson *The Demotic Dictionary*, 03.1, 5-18.

Chapter 2: The Divine and the Deictic

1.0 Introduction

This study focuses on the use of motion verbs and what the choice of verb communicates about the position of the speaker within their world using “come” and “go” as a starting point. Motion events describe the translocation of a *Figure* (Participants) in relation to a *Ground* (Location)⁷³¹, this study aims to assess how the divine are described within motion events at this time period. Specifically, this will be examined through the reflexes of implicature and deixis as a means of understanding the positioning of the divine within the speaker’s worldview.

1.1 Motion and Deixis

One means of assessing the linguistic understanding of motion is through Deixis. Meaning a mode of proof or a demonstrative force/pointing in Greek (δείξις)⁷³², deixis was first discussed by Bühler in 1934, who described a method of relating the spatio-temporal context of the utterance centred upon the speaker. Bühler suggested that “here” and “there” altered the position of the speaker in the same way that “I” and “thou” shifts interlocutors⁷³³.

Deixis is a vital part of everyday language, providing contextual information about the “I” “Now” and “Here” of utterances⁷³⁴. We may go as far as to say that “deixis is a fundamental human experience”⁷³⁵, essential for successful contextual communication. Despite this, deixis has largely been overlooked within linguistic study, as the functions of the deictic categories of person, space and time are “usually treated as self-evident” by

⁷³¹ Talmy, L., 'Lexical Typologies', in T. Shopen (ed.) *Language Typology and Syntactic Description, Vol. III: Grammatical Categories and the Lexicon*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2007), 66-168

⁷³² Literally “to point to”, Liddell, H. G. and Scott, R., *A Lexicon abridged from Liddell and Scott's Greek-English lexicon (2002 Edition)*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1891), 152.

⁷³³ Bühler, K., *The Theory of Language (Sprachtheorie)*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2011 [1934]).

⁷³⁴ Weissenborn and Klein 'Introduction' in Weissenborn and Klein, 2.

⁷³⁵ Di Meola, C., 'Non-deictic uses of the deictic motion verbs *kommen* and *gehen* in German', in F. Lenz (ed.) *Deictic Conceptualisation of Space, Time and Person*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2003), 55.

grammars⁷³⁶. It is also the case that spoken languages tend to focus in more detail on deixis, this feature tends not to be as prominent within written realisations of such language⁷³⁷. Thus it may be seen as a building block for communication present within spoken language and is carried over into writing. The importance of deixis within communication may be exemplified in the work of the child developmental psychologist, Jean Piaget, who noted the early development of egocentric speech within children⁷³⁸.

Of the numerous elements of speech which convey person, space and time (often simply named “deictics”), this chapter focuses on spatial deixis as represented through verbs of motion. Huang describes what he calls *Space deixis* (known more commonly as spatial deixis) in three frames of reference 1) Intrinsic-object based, 2) Relative- egocentric 3) Absolute (such as co-ordinates)⁷³⁹. These locative deictics provide us with information about the relationship between the location of characters or objects relative to the participants in the utterance.

Terminologically, “deixis” and “indexicality” are often used interchangeably as they both indicate contextually-dependent references; deixis used within the discourse of linguistics, indexicality used in philosophical discourse⁷⁴⁰. From Bühler’s foundations in this field we may arrive at the modern definition of deixis as a part of communication which “concerns the way in which some expressions can *only* be interpreted in terms of their relationship with the speaker”⁷⁴¹. These communicate details about the speaker’s perception of their position in three dimensional space, for example:

⁷³⁶ Levinson ‘Deixis’ in Horn and Ward, 112. Levinson also describes deixis as “one of the most empirically understudied elements core areas of pragmatics” Levinson ‘Deixis’ in Horn and Ward, 97.

⁷³⁷ Weissenborn, J. and Klein, W., ‘Introduction’, in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 1-12.

⁷³⁸ Piaget, J., *The Child’s Conception of the World*, (Keagan Paul; London 1929) See also: Piattelli-Palmarini, M., *Language and Learning: The Debate between Jean Piaget and Noam Chomsky*, (Routledge & Kegan Paul; London 1980).

⁷³⁹ Huang *Pragmatics*, 149.

⁷⁴⁰ See: Brown, G., ‘A Note on Deixis, Point of View, and the English Cerbs: Depart and Leave’, *Working Papers (Research Centre for English and Applied Linguistics, University of Cambridge)* 8 (2002), 61-71.

⁷⁴¹ Brown, *Working Papers* 8, 61.

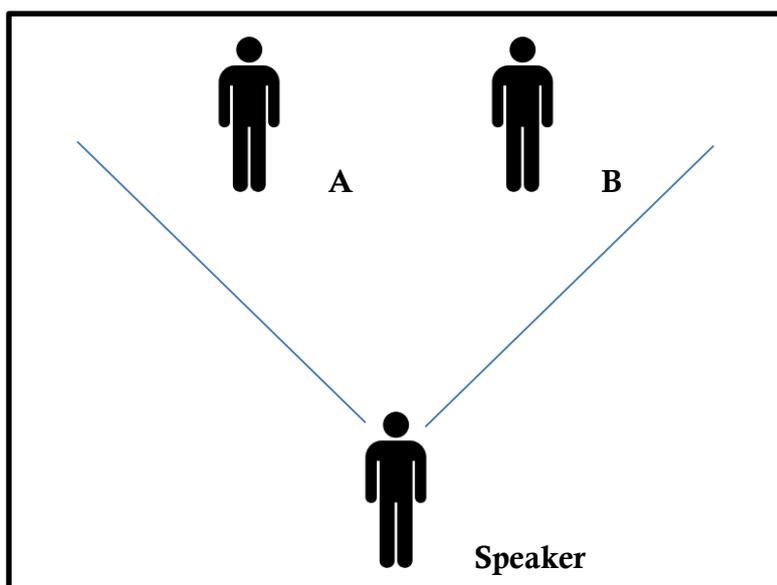


FIG.5: The Speaker's view of A and B ⁷⁴²

In terms of deixis, as in other areas of pragmatics, we are reliant on two participant roles: 1) Speaker/Sender who is the encoder of the message and 2) Hearer/Addressee who is the intended decoder of the message. In the above figure, a deictic statement would be; “B is to the right of A” as this can *only* be understood via its relationship to the speaker as the deictic centre. The statement “B is to A’s left” does not carry deictic information as it is not related to the speaker. This example illustrates clearly how deixis functions - in a pragmatic nature which may be described in terms of implicature, i.e. the information which deixis provides for us within the utterance is not made explicit but relies upon the co-operative principles expressed by Grice⁷⁴³.

The focus of the utterance is known as the deictic centre or *origo*⁷⁴⁴, this is a theoretical set of points to which the utterance is “anchored” e.g. “I am **here now**”. Typically, deixis is organised in this egocentric manner⁷⁴⁵. This is not always the case. When the speaker is not the deictic centre we encounter what Lyons describes as deictic projection⁷⁴⁶ and Bühler called *Versetzung*, a reflex which enables speakers to project themselves into different deictic worlds i.e. different place, time of person. There are some languages which formally mark deictic projection including Inuktitut which includes a “field shifting

⁷⁴² Based upon Fillmore, *Lectures on Deixis*, 28.

⁷⁴³ Grice, H. P., *Studies in the Way of Words*, (Harvard University Press; Cambridge, MA 1989), 26-27.

⁷⁴⁴ In the terminology of Bühler, K., *The Theory of Language (Sprachtheorie)*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2011 [1934]).

⁷⁴⁵ Lyons, J., *Semantics*, 2 Vols. (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1977), 646.

⁷⁴⁶ Lyons, *Semantics*, 579.

prefix”⁷⁴⁷. The idea that the origo/deictic centre may be moveable has thus been dealt with by a number of scholars of the subject. Fricke has shown that the speaker takes the role of primary *origo*⁷⁴⁸ though this does not limit the options for deictic projection, which may be allocated through a speech act⁷⁴⁹.

With these complexities, it is not surprising that deixis has been called “a big black fly in the ointment of pragmatics”⁷⁵⁰, as it “blurs the lines between semantics and pragmatics by introducing subjective, attentional, intentional, and context dependent elements to this field”⁷⁵¹. We will return to the element of deictic projection following an exposition of the motion verbs “come” and “go”.

1.2 Coming and Going

The pairing of lexical items has been proposed by Hill, who suggested that pairs such as come/go and bring/take are “ultimately anchored in the human body itself” based upon the natural asymmetry of the human body⁷⁵². A case in point is the asymmetry of the human head allows for marked and unmarked lexemes in the English language, i.e. it is possible to describe the front of the head as the face, whereas the back of the head does not have its own marked lexeme in English⁷⁵³. Consequently, the face may be seen as a part of the head with special qualities- in this case, it is the home of the eyes and thus a large part of perception. Egyptian instead contains marked lexemes for the back of the head, including: *mkh3* rather than marking the lexeme *hr* “face” as in other languages. This highlights the differences between marking within languages. Importantly whilst such marking is not a language universal in the way presented by Wierzbicka, language can be analysed through close reading in order to illustrate and examine such specificities.

⁷⁴⁷ Denny, J. P., 'Semantics of Inuktitut (Eskimo) Spatial Deictics', *International Journal of American Linguistics* 48 (1982), 359-384.

⁷⁴⁸ Fricke, E., 'Origo, Pointing and Conceptualization: What Gestures Reveal about the Nature of the *origo* in face-to-face Interaction', in F. Lenz (ed.) *Deictic Conceptualisation of Space, Time and Person*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2003), 69-93, especially fig.7.

⁷⁴⁹ Ibid. with particular reference to fig.2, 76.

⁷⁵⁰ Levinson 'Deixis' in Horn and Ward, 97.

⁷⁵¹ Ibid.

⁷⁵² Hill in Weissenborn and Klein, 13.

⁷⁵³ Hill in Weissenborn and Klein, 37.

The scheme of paired lexemes is also present within Egyptological literature; Westendorf⁷⁵⁴ proposes *Korrelatverben* as groups of paired verbs, grouped by their specific semantic uses, though does not discuss the ramifications of his suggested pairings.

The most notable marked/unmarked pair in relation to motion events is in many languages “come” and “go”. Whilst not all languages have a distinction between deictic verbs (notably Polish and Russian)⁷⁵⁵ there is a voluminous literature assessing the differences between “come” and “go” in those languages which utilise deictic verbs⁷⁵⁶. The use of “come” and “go” within Egyptian through pairing of *iw* and *šm* has been examined by Leo Depuydt who points to the compound form of **ⲱⲈ-Ⲉⲓ** within Coptic, meaning “coming and going”⁷⁵⁷. Such lexical pairings of motion verbs may also be recognised in earlier Egyptian also, for example *pr(i)*⁷⁵⁸ and *h3(i)*⁷⁵⁹ which are not examined within this chapter.

Fillmore’s work forms the most notable work on the variable functions of “come” and “go”⁷⁶⁰. He provides seven developmental hypotheses with two addenda and two post-scripts in an effort to define the differences between the two verbs. Ultimately providing a five-way definition of “come” which may be summed up in the following way:

- 1) Movement towards the speaker’s location at coding time (CT)
- 2) Movement towards the speaker’s location at arrival time
- 3) Movement towards the addressee’s location at CT
- 4) Movement towards the addressee’s location at arrival time
- 5) Movement towards the home-base⁷⁶¹ maintained at CT by speaker OR addressee

After Huang *Pragmatics*, 161.

⁷⁵⁴ Westendorf, W., *Grammatik der Medizinischen Texte*, (Akademie-Verlag; Berlin 1962), 324, §479.

⁷⁵⁵ Ricca, D., *I verbi deittici di movimento in Europa: una ricerca interlinguistica*, (La Nuova Italia; Florence 1993). Those languages which do not have motion verbs often compensate by their inclusion of motion affixes, morphemes or particles cf. Huang *Pragmatics*, 160 which gives the example of Somali which combines affixes to the verb “walk” to indicate direction.

⁷⁵⁶ For example: Di Meola, C., ‘Non-deictic uses of the Deictic Motion Verbs *kommen* and *gehen* in German’, in F. Lenz (ed.) *Deictic Conceptualisation of Space, Time and Person*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2003), 41-67. Particularly: Fillmore, *Lectures on Deixis*, 77-102 devotes a large amount of discussion to the differences between these two verbs.

⁷⁵⁷ Depuydt in *Essays on Grammar*, 22.

⁷⁵⁸ *Wb I*, 518-525.

⁷⁵⁹ *Wb II*, 472-474.

⁷⁶⁰ Fillmore, C. J., *Lectures on Deixis*, (CSLI Publications; Stanford, CA 1997), 77-102.

⁷⁶¹ There are a number of languages (e.g. Diuxi Mixtec) which encode movement towards/away from a home-base and a non-home-base cf. Huang *Pragmatics*, 161-62.

Huang provides a simpler definition of these verbs, describing “go” as movement away from the deictic centre, and “come” as movement towards the deictic centre⁷⁶², this movement is sometimes labelled as centrifugal and centripetal. As noted previously, this centre is movable, to show how this works, what follows is an example provided by Huang⁷⁶³:

(a) *Can I go to your office tomorrow at 12:00?*

(b) *Can I come to your office tomorrow at 12:00?*

In the case of these two utterances (a) shows movement away from the deictic centre of the speaker by using “go”, in reference to (b) “come” marks movement towards the deictic centre, in this case the deictic centre has been projected to the addressee. The speaker remains the same, as does the location (the office), the time (tomorrow at 12:00) and the Coding Time remain the same, what changes is deictic centre so that the motion is focused upon the addressee rather than the egocentric speaker. This is the reflex that allows a Liverpudlian to say “I am going to London next week” where Liverpool functions as the deictic centre, whilst it is equally valid for them to say “I am coming to London next week” thus projecting the deictic centre to London.

One of the most persuasive and most direct explanations of the nature of these two verbs of motion has been proposed by Levinson. He suggests that they may be differentiated through the reflexes of implicature, and that their differences are in their telic nature⁷⁶⁴. Levinson places this into a Q-scalar model of implicature as proposed by Horn⁷⁶⁵ suggesting that: “saying ‘go’ where ‘come’ might have been used but wasn’t implicates that the speaker is not in a position to use the stronger, more informative ‘come’ because its conditions have not been met, and thus that the motion is not towards the deictic centre”⁷⁶⁶. Huang also follows this model, stating that “go” is semantically weaker than “come” - in the same manner that “this” and “that” may also be placed upon a Q-scale⁷⁶⁷.

⁷⁶² Huang *Pragmatics*, 135.

⁷⁶³ Huang *Pragmatics*, 135.

⁷⁶⁴ Levinson, S. C., 'Deixis', in L. R. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*, (Blackwell; Oxford 2004), 97-121, specifically 117-118.

⁷⁶⁵ Horn, L., 'Implicature', in L.R. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*, (Blackwell; Oxford 1979), 3-28.

⁷⁶⁶ Levinson, 'Deixis' in Horn and Ward, 118.

⁷⁶⁷ Huang *Pragmatics*, 162.

The concept of implicature caused by telicity has been clarified through the work of Claudio Di Meola. Basing his work upon the SOURCE-PATH-GOAL framework provided by Lakoff ⁷⁶⁸, he proposes image schemata to illustrate the differences between these two verbs⁷⁶⁹. In these schemata (figs.5-6) whilst following an identical path in both utterances, the observer focusing upon the source utilises the verb “go” whereas the observer who is aware of the goal utilises “come”. When converted from observer to speaker it is clear then that for “come” to be used the goal needs also to be understood; thus reinforcing the idea that “go” is semantically weaker than “come”.

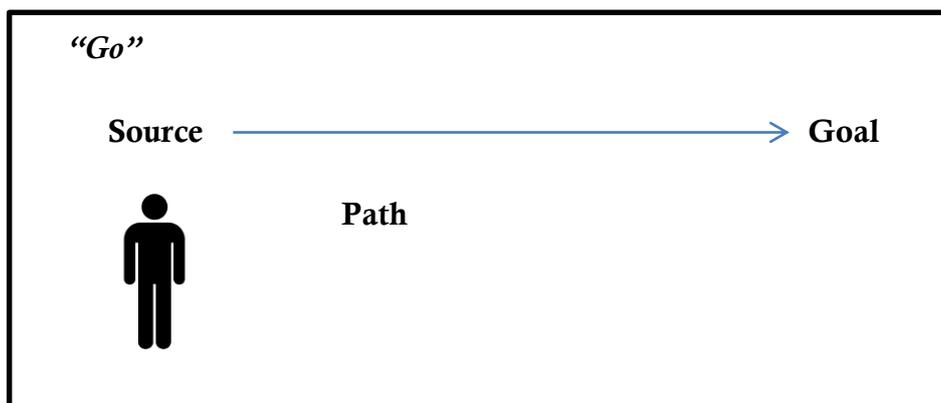


FIG.6: An Image Schema of "Go" in English

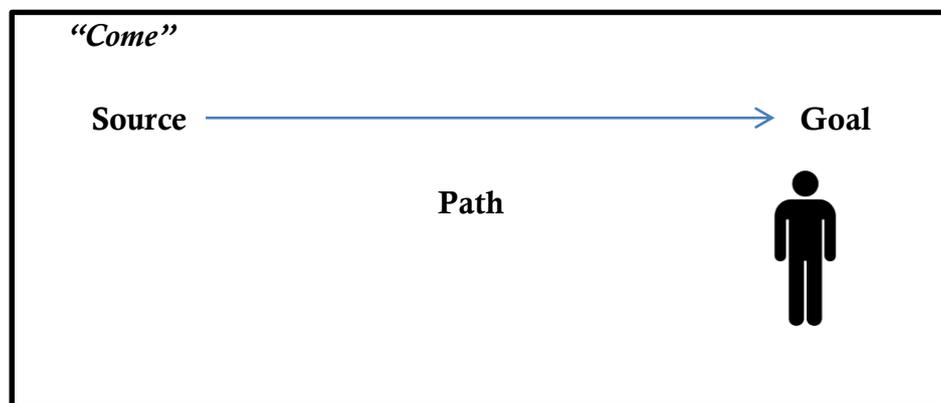


FIG.7: An Image Schema of "Come" in English showing the focus of the observer

We will return to the combination of the above approaches within section 1.4 within this chapter.

⁷⁶⁸ Lakoff, G., *Women, Fire and Dangerous Things: What Categories Reveal about the Mind*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987),275.

⁷⁶⁹ Di Meola in Lenz, *Deictic Conceptualization*, 41.

1.3 Deixis in Egyptology

As stated previously, it is often the case that deictic categories are “usually treated as self-evident” in grammars⁷⁷⁰, this is also the case for most grammars of Ancient Egyptian. However, Loprieno describes pronouns and demonstratives in deictic terms in his *Ancient Egyptian: A linguistic introduction*⁷⁷¹.

In relation to the use of deictic demonstratives Sarah Groll has applied the study of pragmatics and semiotics to a number of “personal piety” texts⁷⁷². Groll’s focus lies in the differences between the specific, ego-centric nature of the $p\beta$ -A construction compared to the generic qualities of \emptyset -A constructions⁷⁷³. Initially, Groll suggests that the $p\beta y$ of Berlin 20377⁷⁷⁴ refers to “this sanctuary” and may be taken as a deictic marker meaning that “this” sanctuary was where the stela was placed and hence implicates “here”⁷⁷⁵. Groll also describes the use of the definite article $p\beta$ in the same inscription as a “carrier of deictic information”⁷⁷⁶, showing Nebre’s “shift from the bystander position to the role of full participant”⁷⁷⁷ whereby the increased use of $p\beta$ illustrates proximity to the divine. For example; the \emptyset -A constructions present within Berlin 20377 lines 1-3 does not convey deictic information and are placed in the abstract (represented by the use of absolute infinitives)⁷⁷⁸, whereas the $p\beta$ -A constructions within Berlin 20377 lines 10-11 show much higher specificity through the deictic information carried within $p\beta$. This delineation may be considered in terms of implicature in that $p\beta$ -A is semantically stronger than \emptyset -A.

Groll also examines the use of pronouns $=f$ and $=k$, as deictic means of establishing face-to-face interaction. By using $=k$ anaphorically, there is an implication of direct contact, whereas $=f$ does not invoke such proximity⁷⁷⁹. “he/him” is semantically weaker than

⁷⁷⁰ Levinson ‘Deixis’ in Horn and Ward, 112.

⁷⁷¹ Loprieno, A., *Ancient Egyptian: A Linguistic Introduction*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1995)68-71. Section 4.4 *Pronouns*. Loprieno also takes time to describe the evolution of demonstratives, ultimately ending with $\pi(\epsilon)$ $\tau(\epsilon)$ $\mathfrak{n}(\epsilon)$ of Coptic.

⁷⁷² Groll, S. I., ‘Semiotics, Pragmatics and Structuralism as a means to Determine the Degree of Connectedness between Utterances. I: $p\beta$ -A versus \emptyset -A’, *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 143-153.

⁷⁷³ Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 149-150.

⁷⁷⁴ The penitential stela of Nebre and Nakhtamun.

⁷⁷⁵ Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 145.

⁷⁷⁶ Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 145-146.

⁷⁷⁷ Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 145.

⁷⁷⁸ *Ibid.*

⁷⁷⁹ Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 147. The differentiation between the second and third person pronoun is clear when compared to English, where the second person pronoun (you) is more direct in terms of interaction than the third person (he/she/it/they). This is partly because the Egyptian language tends when identifying nominalising participles to consider them as distinct to the thing they are identified with.

“you” which is more specific and thus creates a Q- Implicature by saying as much as is possible. “who calls (to) him”⁷⁸⁰ using =*f* is less personal than =*k* and by extension the direct *ntk*⁷⁸¹. Groll’s work is a vital foundation to the following study as it shows deftly, how a close examination of deictics within a text may give more information about the perception of the divine at this time, suggesting that the divine are not perceived merely as bystanders but as the direct recipients of communication.

Whilst not utilising the terminology of deixis, Leo Depuydt successfully brings together a number of strands of research in this area, examining the semantic structures of the verbs “come” and “go”⁷⁸². He distinguishes “come” and “go” as marked and unmarked lexemes, wherein “come” relates move-to-me-and-or-to-you and “go” relates move-NOT-to-me-NOR-to-you⁷⁸³, after all, “it seems reasonable to assume that human beings attach some importance to motion approaching themselves”⁷⁸⁴. This assumption emphasises an egocentric element, suggesting that Depuydt interprets the individual as the deictic centre.

Winand⁷⁸⁵ has also addressed the link between *iy/iw* and *šm*⁷⁸⁶ noting their specified meanings. His study focusses upon the distinctions between *iy* and *iw*, which he concludes share a semantic meaning but are morphologically different⁷⁸⁷. It is probable that they originally had similar but neighbouring semantic ranges and differing graphic form, which, over time was reduced to graphic variance solely as they became synonyms. Winand has also suggested that *iy* and *šm* may represent marked and unmarked motion in a way similar to the French “allé” and “venir”, that it may be possible that *Sm* is utilised when the deictic centre is not clear.

⁷⁸⁰ Berlin 20377, line 15-16. Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 147.

⁷⁸¹ Groll *LingAeg* 1, 148 Berlin 20377, line 14.

⁷⁸² Depuydt, L., 'The Semantic Structure of *jw-*ei** 'Come' and *šm-bök* 'Go', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *Essays on Egyptian Grammar*, 1 (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 1986), 22-30.

⁷⁸³ Depuydt in *Essays on Grammar*, 27.

⁷⁸⁴ Depuydt in *Essays on Grammar*, 29.

⁷⁸⁵ Winand, J., 'Le verbe *iy/iw*: Unité morphologique et sémantique', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 357-387.

⁷⁸⁶ Particularly: Winand *LingAeg* 1, 362-363 where he presents a number of examples in which both appear side by side.

⁷⁸⁷ Winand *LingAeg* 1, 383-384.

Peust has also examined the conjugation patterns of go-type verbs within Egyptian⁷⁸⁸ and Lincke is currently researching the use of verbal deixis in Sahidic Coptic, focussing upon motion events utilising “come” and “go”⁷⁸⁹.

The linguist and anthropologist, Edgar Gregersen, has provided the only published explicit treatise of the concept of deixis within Ancient Egyptian⁷⁹⁰, focussing upon the presentation of a number of exemplars for the lexical pairings of *left/right*, *come/gsmno* and *in front of/ behind* (based upon the work of Hill⁷⁹¹) as well as the notion of deictic centre shifting. Whilst the paper gives an overview of the lexical differences present in Egyptian⁷⁹², its strength lies in its treatment of the verbs *iw* and *šm*. A precise example of this treatment is a section of the Late Egyptian story, *The Tale of the Two Brothers*.

P. d’Orbiney (P. BM EA 10183): *The Tale of the Two Brothers* (13,5-13,6):

“...and he spent three years seeking it without finding it. Now, that was four years, when his heart desired to **COME** (back) to Egypt, and he said ‘I shall **GO** tomorrow’ so he said in his heart”⁷⁹³

(13,5) *iw=f ir 3 rnpwt n wh3=f nn gm=f*

hr-ir šsp.n=f t3 nty 4 rnpwt

iw h3ty=f 3b(i) iit r kmt

(13,6) *iw=f hr dd iw=i (r) šmt n=i dw3w*

⁷⁸⁸ Peust, C., 'Die Konjugation des Verbs für "gehen" im Neuägyptischen', *Göttinger Miscellen* 212 (2007), 67-80.

⁷⁸⁹ Papers presented at *Crossroads: Whence and Whither? Egyptian-Coptic Linguistics in Comparative Perspectives*, Berlin, 17-20th February 2016 and *Temps et espace en Égypte ancienne/ Time and Space in Ancient Egypt*, Louvain-la-Neuve, 9-11th June 2016.

⁷⁹⁰ Gregersen, E. A., 'Deixis in Ancient Egyptian', in Z. Hawass (ed.) *Egyptology at the Dawn of the Twenty-first Century: Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress of Egyptologists, Cairo, 2000 III* (American University in Cairo Press; Cairo 2003), 213-217. Notably, it appears that this work is Gregersen's only foray into Egyptology, who has since preferred the areas of cultural and sexual anthropology.

⁷⁹¹ Hill, C., 'Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42.

⁷⁹² See: Gregersen, 'Deixis in Ancient Egyptian', 215. This includes discussion on the concept of left/right and also the Egyptian perception of front/back as expressed through words associated with the head.

⁷⁹³ Gregersen, 'Deixis in Ancient Egyptian', 213-14 translates this passage as “When Anubis had spent three years in Asia then he was seized with the wish to COME back to Egypt, and he thought in his heart: ‘Tomorrow I GO forth’”.

Winand *LingAeg* 1, 362-363 a number of other instances as examples for the use of both “come” and “go” within Egyptian utterances.

and Hittite prayers, “the person reciting the prayer uses speech to direct the attention of the addressed supernatural being in such a way that it is beneficiary to the supplicant.”⁸⁰⁰ Without doubt, this project has the potential to make some apt cross-cultural points with regards to the linguistic nature of prayer. As such, the current study fits neatly into a wider discourse of the use of deixis to examine perception within dead languages.

1.4 Methodology and Aims

Whilst the interpretations of Di Meola and Levinson do not contain the number of caveats common in Fillmore’s work, all three approaches provide useful and complimentary ways of assessing the use of “come” and “go”. There is no fundamental contradiction between these approaches, so they may validly be applied simultaneously. Limiting the differentiations between these two verbs, to a combination of SOURCE versus GOAL and Q-scalar implicature based upon telicity of the two verbs does not give voice to the deictic elements- particularly the notion of deictic centre/origo and of deictic projection and vice versa. As such this study will apply a combination of these three theories⁸⁰¹ to the Egyptian sources, as each provide a specific, further understanding of the utterance. To illustrate this approach, what follows is an example from *The Tale of the Doomed Prince* (P.BM.EA 10060 vs.4,8⁸⁰²):

“Who/what is **going**⁸⁰³ behind the old man who is **coming** on the road?”

(vs. 4,8) *ih p3 nty hr šm m-s3 p3 s 3 nty m ii hr t3 mit*



⁸⁰⁰ See: <https://www.topoi.org/person/van-de-peut-lidewij/> Accessed: 07/05/2014. “Communicating with the Divine: A Comparison of Speech in Akkadian and Hittite Prayers” (C-1-X-5).

⁸⁰¹ For purposes of clarity, these approaches are listed below.

Levinson: Telicity

Di Meola: SOURCE vs GOAL

Bühler/Fillmore/Lyons (Deixis Tradition): Deictic Centre/Origo and Deictic Projection

⁸⁰² Gardiner *LES*, 2. The papyrus is also known as P.Harris 500. For a full translation, see: Wentz, E. F., ‘The Tale of the Doomed Prince’, in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 75-79. Depuydt attributes this passage to P.d’Orbiney.

⁸⁰³ Wentz in Simpson *The Literature of Ancient Egypt*, 76 translates this phrase as “walking behind”.



Depuydt employs this example in order to illustrate that “come” and “go” are not merely antonyms. In the passage, the Prince is aware of the man’s movement and likely his GOAL (following Di Meola) so the verb *ii* (“come”) is used, whereas he is unaware of the nature of the figure (a dog) behind the man and the figure’s GOAL so the semantically weaker *šm* is used. The man’s movement is also the focus of the Prince, whilst the dog is moving towards the speaker; this is not the most relevant feature of the dog’s movement, which is that it is following the man. Following Levinson, we may opine that the movement of the man shows a telic difference to that of the dog as it is more fully understood by the speaker (the prince). Finally, we may also examine the deictic centres utilised: the deictic centre when referring to the man is the speaker. The deictic centre used in reference to the dog may can either be viewed as the speaker as the man is utilised as *relatum* (via *m-s3*). On the other hand, the motion of the dog, through the use of *šm*, suggests a deictic projection to the man as deictic centre.

This passage also clearly iterates the attentional aspect of deixis. It is possible that the telic differences between “come” and “go” in Egyptian may also have some relationship to the level of visibility of the character, i.e. if the speaker is the deictic centre as well as the GOAL then it is highly likely that the movement towards them would be clearly within their field of vision. There are other languages which express spatial deixis based upon levels of visibility- such as Kashmiri, Moroccan Arabic as well as a number of Amerindian languages⁸⁰⁴.

Utilising sources detailed within *Intoduction* section 1.4, each instance showing deictic verbs of motion related to the divine – either directly or by contextual information will be assessed through the pragmatic context of deixis and implicature⁸⁰⁵. Each instance forms part of human rhetoric to describe divine movement, in other words, they are used in personal invocations or to describe divine movement in relation to the individual. The verbs on which this study focuses are *iw/ii*⁸⁰⁶, *šm*, and *pr(i)*. Each of these verbs expresses

⁸⁰⁴ Huang *Pragmatics*, 156.

⁸⁰⁵ The verbs included for study include *iw*, *šm* and *pr(i)*, as well as other verbs of motion used in reference to the divine.

⁸⁰⁶ *iw* and *iy* are often considered as two verbs, however, Winand has shown that whilst they show morphological variances, they do not show any semantic differences. Winand *LingAeg* 1, 38.

a true motion event⁸⁰⁷/translational motion⁸⁰⁸ (motion in which a body moves from one point to another). *ʿnn* and other phrases describing “turning” that are present within the gathered sources are included *a posteriori*. Based upon the concept of lexical pairing within languages (likely highly influenced by my own native language of English), I had hypothesised that *šm* may be viewed as an antithesis to *iw/ii*, however, based upon experimental data, as well as considerations outlined in section 1.3 of this chapter, it became clear that this was not the case. As such *ʿnn* and related expressions which relate rotational motion in a deictic manner⁸⁰⁹ (through marked and unmarked lexemes) are also included.

Whilst the details of the organisation of the *Duat* and content of speeches within the underworld texts may benefit from deictic analysis, as noted within the introduction, movement within these compositions are not examined, as this thesis is focussed upon *dieseitsorientiert* texts.

Elements from oracular texts which describe divine motion within the framework set out above are included within this study. For example, when the oracle is invoked using *iw/ii* or described as turning will be examined in detail as oracular consultation forms part of divine interaction with humanity, utilising the same lexicon as within other texts. Those verbs describing the mechanics of oracular consultation through word such as “nod/bow down” (*hn*)⁸¹⁰ and “stop/remain/stay” (*smn*)⁸¹¹ are not examined⁸¹². If we are to understand *hn* as “nod”, nodding is an internal motion (within the axis), and whilst it describes a spatial movement, it does not carry deictic information. Stopping is a cessation of motion and again does not in itself communicate deictic information. In each of these constructions, further information has to be provided by prepositional phrases in order to

⁸⁰⁷ i.e. it is translocational.

⁸⁰⁸ See: Goddard, C., 'The Semantics of Coming and Going', *Pragmatics* 7 (1997), 147-162.

⁸⁰⁹ The question of whether “turn” is deictic or not was raised within discussion at *Temps et espace en Égypte ancienne/ Time and Space in Ancient Egypt*, Louvain-la-Neuve, 9-11th June 2016, it appears that the perception of such verbs is highly influenced by personal native language. The author takes the position that if turning towards/away, this motion can only be understood in terms of the view of the speaker as it relies on their perception of the face or the back of the head which would not be perceived by a separate observer.

⁸¹⁰ *Wb* II, 494 and Lesko *Late Egyptian Dictionary* I, 288.

⁸¹¹ Lesko *Late Egyptian Dictionary* II, 41-42.

⁸¹² See: Černý, J., 'Egyptian Oracles', in R. A. Parker (ed.) *A Saite Oracle Papyrus from Thebes in the Brooklyn Museum (Papyrus Brooklyn 47.218.3)*, (Brown University Press; Providence, RI 1962), 35-48.

be truly deictic. Furthermore, the less frequent expressions, such as $n^c y n h^3$ ⁸¹³, which may also entail movement of the oracle are not examined.

Similarly, formulations which include the verb *bsi* “introduce/pour forth”⁸¹⁴ which describe movement between two realms (according to Kruchten⁸¹⁵) will not be assessed. This is partially as the verb is not necessarily deictic in nature but also due to its absence in the collected sources which as noted above deal with interaction within this world. If Kruchten’s hypothesis is correct, it is possible that the divine may be described using this verb, as such a fuller examination of this hypothesis and the use of the verb would be productive.

Of course, deictic verbs in relation to the divine (*die Ankunft Gottes*), are attested before the corpus studied for this thesis. What follows are a few illustrative examples of such usage to describe how it differs or acts as an antecedent to what is examined within this chapter.

Tale of the Shipwrecked Sailor (P.St Petersburg 1115A)⁸¹⁶

“...and I found it was a serpent that was **coming**”

(61) $gm.n=i h^3 w$ (62) $pw iw=f m itt$



This theophanic entrance also conforms to the premise in which “come” (as *iw*), relates the movement towards the deictic centre -the Snake towards the narrator. This choice of verb clearly reflects the viewpoint of the speaker. Whilst sharing deictic qualities, this theophany differs greatly from the examples which are to be examined within this chapter as it takes place within the liminal zone of the island within the tale. The island is made manifest in order to save the sailor only to sink back into the sea. Though divine intervention is part of expedition texts (fictional and non-fictional)⁸¹⁷, it is clear that the

⁸¹³ Cerný in *A Saite Oracle Papyrus*, 44.

⁸¹⁴ *Wb* I, 473, 1-18.

⁸¹⁵ Kruchten, J.-M., *Les annales des prêtres de Karnak (XXI-XXIIIème dynasties) et autres textes contemporains relatifs à l'initiation des prêtres d'Amon*, (Département orientalistiek; Leuven 1989), 147-204.

⁸¹⁶ Transcription: Blackman, A. M., *Middle Egyptian Stories*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1932), 41-48. Translation: Lichtheim *AEL* I, 211-215.

⁸¹⁷ Enmarch, R., 'Of Spice and Mine: The Tale of the Shipwrecked Sailor and Middle Kingdom Expedition Inscriptions', in F. Hagen, J. Johnston, W. Monkhouse, K. Piquette, J. Tait and M. Worthington (eds.) *Narratives of Egypt and the Ancient Near East: Literary and Linguistic Approaches*, (Peeters; Leuven 2011), 97-121 with special reference to 107-111.

experiences of the sailor do not conform to the norms of the rest of the world⁸¹⁸ due to its explicitly fictional discourse, unlike the late New Kingdom corpus studied within this thesis.

Hymn to Hapi

“Hail Hapi, going out from the earth, **coming** to bring Egypt to life”

ind hr=k h^cpi pr m t3 ty r s^cnh kmt



Whilst this text is preserved in New Kingdom copies, based upon the language used, it has been suggested that this hymn was a Middle Kingdom composition⁸²⁰, however, Stauder⁸²¹ and van der Plas⁸²² have argued convincingly for an early 18th Dynasty date of composition based upon multiple factors including; elements of a New Kingdom theology and linguistic factors. Throughout the hymn, the deictic centre appears to be framed as Egypt as a whole rather than a single individual, as is the case for the late New Kingdom examples gathered in this chapter.

An analogous phrase is also exploited within the Coffin Text corpus, where Hapi speaks in order to say:

“**I have come** as King with the sceptre in my arm, with the seal in my arm, travelling within a cloud”⁸²³

ii.k(w) m nsw shm m ^c=i s^ch m ^c=i skd=i m-hnw igp



Of the variant instances of the verb *ii/iw* within the Coffin Text corpus listed by van Der Molen⁸²⁴ there are no instances which describe divine motion towards a human individual.

⁸¹⁸ e.g. the presence of a giant talking snake.

⁸¹⁹ For a full transcription, see: Helck, W., *Der Text des 'Nilhymnus'*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1972)

⁸²⁰ See: Quirke *Egyptian Literature 1800BC*, 199 and Assmann, J., 'Nilhymnus', in W. Helck and W. Westendorf (eds.) *Lexikon der Ägyptologie*, IV 1982), 490-496.

⁸²¹ Stauder, A., *Linguistic Dating of Middle Egyptian Literary Texts: "Dating Egyptian Literary Texts" Göttingen, 9-12 June 2010*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2013).

⁸²² van der Plas, D., 'Dating the Hymn to Hapi: An Update of the Late Date', in G. Moers, K. Widmaier, A. Giewekemeyer, A. Lümers and R. Ernst (eds.) *Dating Egyptian Literary Texts*, (Widmaier; Hamburg 2013),

⁸²³ CT IV, 125b-c (S1C) Spell 317.

⁸²⁴ van Der Molen, R., *A Hieroglyphic Dictionary of Egyptian Coffin Texts*, (Brill; Leiden 2000), 16-17 and 20.

In both instances relating to Hapi the verb *iw/ii* is utilised thus showing his movement from an unknown SOURCE (though travelling within a cloud) towards a known GOAL (Egypt).

*The Poetical Stela of Tuthmose III (CG 34010)*⁸²⁵

So called due to its structural use of two anaphoric phrases (detailed below)- The Poetical Stela of Tuthmose III, includes a prologue of twelve lines, which is followed by eleven strophes written in a Hymnic style. The inscription is concluded with a three-line epilogue. The stela is visually anaphoric also⁸²⁶, utilising the “graphic device of stichic writing”⁸²⁷ to visually delineate the content of the hymn to the rest of the inscription. The pervasive use of “sign-for-sign” anaphora within this inscription has lead Ogden Goelet to describe this as a “tour de force”⁸²⁸. As “repetition was hardly considered a stylistic sin”⁸²⁹ this anaphoric style is also echoed other texts examined within this study, particularly in a Hymn to Amun partially preserved in P.Chester Beatty XI, which is examined later in this chapter (ex.11).

Each of the eleven lines of the hymn in the middle of the inscription contain two anaphoric phrases, in the first, the god Amun-Re states that:

“I came to allow you to crush/tread on X”

ii.n=i di=i titi=k X



Within the same strophe pattern, the second anaphora provides further explanation as to what Amun-Re will cause to happen for the King, as the addressee of the speech:

“I let them see your majesty as Y”

di=i m3=sn hm=k m Y

⁸²⁵ Transcription: Sethe, K., *Urkunden der 18. Dynastie Zweiter Band*, (J.C.Hinrichs; Leipzig 1906), 610-619 and Lacau, P., *Catalogue général des antiquités égyptiennes du Musée du Caire: Stèles du Nouvel Empire*, (Service des Antiquites de l’Egypte; Cairo 1909),17-21 and Pl.VII. Translation: Lichtheim *AEL* II, 35-39.

⁸²⁶ See: Lacau *Stèles du Nouvel Empire*, Pl.VII.

⁸²⁷ *AEL* II, 35.

⁸²⁸ Goelet, O., 'The Anaphoric Style in Egyptian Hymnody', *Journal of the Society for the Study of Egyptian Antiquities* 28 (2002), 75-89.

⁸²⁹ Goelet, *JSSEA* 28, 75.



This inscription is all framed as a divine speech to the King within the sanctuary, describing his actions to maintain the King's rule and to defeat Egypt's enemies. Within the first lines of the inscription (Prologue) in the voice of Amun-Re, Lord of the Thrones of the Two Lands describes the King's approach to him:

“You came to me...”

ii.ti n=i



In this utterance, the God is the GOAL but the deictic centre is projected to the King. Compared to the strophe pattern of the hymn, the inclusion of the verb *ii* also represents a GOAL orientated movement though with the roles reversed. Similarly, in these cases, the deictic centre is the egocentric one in the form of the speaker which is Amun-Re. Referring to all instances in this inscription utilising “come”, the aim of the movement is known, thus fulfilling the telic differences as posited by Levinson.

This particular style of inscription was late adopted by Amenhotep III⁸³⁰, Seti I and Ramesses III⁸³¹. Notable instances of Royal Hymn's which include anaphoric formulae⁸³² include the Hymns of Senusret III⁸³³, the “Israel Stela” of Merenptah and a number of stelae dating to the reign of Ramesses II⁸³⁴. Importantly within part four of the cycle of Hymns to Senusret III⁸³⁵, the anaphora is referring to the King *ii.n=f* “He has come...” (page 3, 1-10), this very closely parallels the instances describing Amun within the *Poetical Stela* of Tuthmose III. This shows once again the overlap between gods and kings in

⁸³⁰ URK IV, 1646 and translation AEL II, 46-47. Notably, instead of utilising a verb of motion the anaphoric phrase used to introduce stropes is *di=i hr=i*.

⁸³¹ AEL II, 35.

⁸³² Golet, JSSEA 28, 79-80.

⁸³³ Collier, M. A. and Quirke, S., *The UCL Lahun Papyri: Religious, Literary, Legal, Mathematical and Medical*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2004)

⁸³⁴ For “typographic” anaphora, see: “Rhetorical” stela, “Zig Zag” stela and the Hittite marriage inscription of Ramesses II. Golet, JSSEA 28, 89.

⁸³⁵ P. UC 32157 (P.Lahun LV.1. Collier, M. A. and Quirke, S., *The UCL Lahun Papyri: Religious, Literary, Legal, Mathematical and Medical*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2004)18, Images: CD-ROM UC32157-pages2-3-f-RI and UC32157-pages2-3-f-CE Transcription: CD-ROM T32157col2TO and T32157col2BO as well as unnumbered plate.

Egyptian culture, as least, in earlier periods. In the case of the Hymns to Senusret III, the GOAL appears to be Egypt itself, showing the King's aim as being rule over the country and the establishing of set ideals such as burial of the old and the defeat of foreign enemies.

In relation to the following study, none of the examples presented above place the non-divine individual in the position of GOAL in respect to divine motion. Instead the country is placed as the GOAL for gods and kings, or the King as a GOAL for the divine. As such the non-royal individual is not a focal point of such divine interaction. The instances examined within this study express an understanding of divine interaction in a pragmatic manner in relation to the individual.

2.0 The Corpus

2.1 Hieratic Sources

2.1.1 EPISTOLARY

Example 1: O.Berlin 11247

Recto

Said by the draftsman Pay to his son, the draftsman Pre[...⁸³⁶]:

'Don't turn your back on me, for I'm not well. Don't be s[paring] in tears for me because I am in the [...] my Lord Amun's back is towards me!'

(rt.1) *dd in sš-kd p3y n s3=f sš-kd p3-r^c* [3 groups]

(rt. 2) *m ir ḥ3^c ḥ3=k r=i nn tw=i m sš*

m-ir g[3w](rt. 3) *m rmyt n=i p3-wn tw=i m p3* [approx. 2 groups]

(rt. 4) *nb=i imn ḥ3=f r=i*

(rt. 2 Instance)



(rt. 4 Instance)

⁸³⁶ KRI III, 533 restores *ḥtp* to make the recipient of this letter Prehotep. However, as Pay(i) also had a son named Preemhab (i) who was also a draftsman so both sons have the potential to be the recipient of this letter. cf. Davies *Who's who at Deir el Medina*, 149.

Indeed, it is possible that all three of these letters could have been addressed to Preemhab (it may be that he was either exceptionally forgetful or fickle). The context of all three of these instances shows clearly that this phrase is an attentional one, functioning as a deictic marker within text as it can only be understood from Pay's viewpoint. O. Berlin 11247 requesting the attention of a son to an ill parent, O. Černý 19 requesting Preemhab's attention in a number of errands and O. W.M. Staring requesting attention to property (an ox). These examples of phraseology provide a clear example of lexical common ground within the community of Deir el-Medina, necessary for clear communication. A more complicated proposition is that this phraseology may be an example of a specific village or familial idiolect (Pay's family is after all one of the first generations of workers). However, this hypothesis requires further examination, for the moment and particularly for the focus of this study, it is more important that the same phraseology is being utilised in reference to divine and human characters alike.

Within rt.4 it may be seen that instead of requesting action, it states that Amun's back to Pay using the adverbial phrase: *nb=i imn h3=f r=i*⁸⁴³. Kitchen has translated this passage as "Amun [car]es about me."⁸⁴⁴, Keller also suggests "my lord Amun is protecting me!"⁸⁴⁵. However, I have yet to find a convincing reason to read *h3* as *h3-ib* meaning "care" in this case, such a reading would require emendation, as there is no damage to the text at this point. Similarly, the writing of *h3* is identical and fully determined in rt.2 as well as rt.4, hence the surviving determinatives do not fit with such a reading.

Given the context of the requests noted above to "not turn your back" the idea that Amun's back is towards Pay and thus he *has* already turned, implying that the god is not providing the attention expected of him. Pay does not state why Amun would have neglected him, though it is not unusual for the offence to go unmentioned within other texts dealing within divine punishment, as such this may be an ill man's causal thinking⁸⁴⁶, in that he needed to attribute some cause to the illness which requires such an eye salve as described upon the verso.

⁸⁴³ For the use of *h3* as a noun see *Wb* III, 8.5-9, which provides the meanings: Rückseite; Hinterseite; Außenseite; das Hinten; Hinterkopf

⁸⁴⁴ *RITA* III, 372.

⁸⁴⁵ Keller in *Servant of Mut*, 152.

⁸⁴⁶ Groll, *LingAeg* 1, 150.

It is tempting to relate this physical ailment to the “darkness” (*kkw*) of the Penitential Stelae⁸⁴⁷ and to restore “darkness” to the lacuna of rt.3, in order to read “Do not be sparing in tears for me, for I am in the darkness” as McDowell and Wenté have speculated⁸⁴⁸. This ostrakon may be dated closely to the penitential stelae, as not only do a number of the stelae originate within the same family- Berlin 20377 was dedicated to Pay’s grandson Nakhtamun by his son Nebre, Turin N 50042 is dedicated directly by Pay and Turin N 50052 was dedicated by Pay to his mother Wadjronpet. Furthermore, there is also a relationship between Pay’s son Prehotep and Neferabu (BM EA 589 and Turin N 50058), as Prehotep married into the family of Neferronpet⁸⁴⁹.

2.1.2 ORACULAR

Example 2: P. BM EA 10335

rt.1-3

Regnal year 2, month 3⁸⁵⁰ of Akhet, day 1.

Then the servant Amunemwia called to Amun of Pa-Khenty during his good festival- the *ipt* festival, **saying:**

‘Come [to me Amun] of Pa-[Kh]enty, my good and beloved lord. The Overseer of the Cattle of the altar caused me to stand here in Pa-Khenty-Kheru guarding his granary and securing his taxes, one came to me at noon and stole five coloured tunics from me. My good and beloved lord, will you have their theft given back to me?’

Then the god nodded (*hn*) greatly.

(rt.1) *rnpt-sp 2 3bd 3 3ht sw 1*

ḥᶜ.n ᶜš. n sdmw imn-m-wi3 n imn p3 hnty m ḥb=f nfr ḥb-ipt

dd=f mi [n=i imn] **(rt.2)** *p3[ḥ]nty p3y=i nb nfr mr*

di=i p3 m-r iw3w n t3 ḥ3wt ᶜhᶜ=i dmi m p3-hnty-hrw ḥr s3w t3y=f snwt šdw t3y=f š3yw

tw-tw iw **(rt.3)** *r=i m mtrt it3wt sšt ms 5 m-di=i*

p3y=i nb nfr mr iw=k di=i p3y=w it3wt

⁸⁴⁷ See: Galán, J. M., 'Seeing Darkness', *Chronique d'Égypte* 74 (1999), 18-30.

⁸⁴⁸ See: McDowell, *Village Life*, 55. And Wenté, *Letters from Ancient Egypt*, 185.

⁸⁴⁹ See: Davies, *Who's who at Deir el-Medina*, Chart 11.

⁸⁵⁰ The transcriptions of Kitchen (KRIVII, 416) and Dawson (*JEA*, 11, 3/4, pl.XXXV) vary as to the number of strokes here. Making this either month 3 or 4, however, given the persuasive note of Blackman (*JEA*, 11, 3/4, 250, note 3) I am inclined to read “month 3” due to the mainly standardised dates of the *ipt* festival during this period.

of the thief's movement. Later in the text, Patjauemdiamun's movement before Amun of Ta-Shenyt is described using the verb *šm* (rt.5). In this case, the SOURCE of Patjauemdiamun's movement is known (telic difference)- hence this is the focus of the utterance and the verb *šm* is utilised. In reference to the use of the verb *šm*, there may also be some element of social deixis (based upon relationships) insofar as decorum may dictate that the god is more powerful and hence needs to be approached- perhaps a case of "if the mountain won't come to Mohammed". This being said, within this text, the divine are not said to go (*šm*) but are only requested to come (*iw*), whilst non-divine characters perform both verbs. This goes further to suggest the differentiation between these two verbs is based upon telic differences centred on the known GOAL and SOURCE of the specific utterances.

Example 3: O. BM EA 5625

rt.1-7

On this day, the workman Qenna- son of Siwadjyt, reported to King Amenhotep, the lord l.p.h of the village, **saying: 'Come to me, my good lord! I am the one who rebuilt the chapel of the workman Pakhal when it was collapsed.'** Now, look, the workman Merysekhmet son of Menna does not allow me to dwell in it, saying: 'It is the god who said to me to share it with you'.

(rt.1) *hrw pn smi* (rt.2) *rmṯ-ist kṇn3 s3 s3-w3dyt n nsw imn-ḥtpw* (rt.3) *p3 nb ˆ.w.s p3 dmi*
m-dd mi n=i p3y=i nb nfr

(rt.4) *ink i.kd p3 ḥnw n rmṯ-ist p3-ḥ3-rw* (rt.5) *iw=f hn*

ḥr ptr bw ir rmṯ-ist (rt.6) *mr-sḥmt s3 mnn3 dit rh ḥms im=f*

r-dd m (rt.7) *p3 nṯr i.dd n=i pš -sw irm=k*

(rt.3 instance)



Discussion:

The text provides a second instance of the use of deictics within an oracular context. In this case, the oracular consultation concerns the behaviour of one of Deir el-Medina's local

dated to the period directly post-Amarna, then it may be possible to suggest that this phraseology was specific to that context. However, this is apparently not the case, as *ʿnn* is also utilised within the inscriptions of Berlin 20377⁸⁶¹ (11-12) dated to the early part of the reign of Ramesses II.

If we compare this instance to the instances found within O. Berlin P. 11247 (ex.1) in which “turning one’s back” (though not using the verb *ʿnn*) is an example of negative attention, we see the request for positive attention in the form of turning. Contextually, the surrounding text implies the omnipresence of Amun; “You were here (before), anything had come into being. You are here when they are gone.” Given this, the possibility of a change in fortune towards a more positive state of affairs is likely.

This second instance states that: “As your Ka endures, so may your perfect, beloved face endure. **You will come from afar and allow your servant, the scribe Pawah to see you**” (21-23). The use of *ii* again indicates that the future movement of Amun will be towards the speaker (Pawah), this is emphasised by the inclusion of allowing Pawah to see Amun.

As Assmann has pointed out, this phrase is placed in the form of an assertion⁸⁶², thus extending the motif of omnipresence and thus implying that Amun *will* return from his current distance. An oath style formula is also used within the inscriptions of Berlin 20377, (line 11-12) “As your Ka endures, you *will* be merciful”⁸⁶³. However, the Berlin 20377 instance does not conjure the appearance of the divine as seen within the graffito of Pawah, it merely implies that mercy will be forthcoming. Both appear to provide what may be seen as a naive paradox for the divine, almost forcing their hand.

The “desire to see you” iterated five times within this text is seen as its focal point by Assmann⁸⁶⁴ (restated by Spalinger⁸⁶⁵). If “seeing darkness” is assumed to be a metaphoric way of explaining Pawah’s inability “to ‘see’ his traditional gods in operation”⁸⁶⁶, use of “desire to see you” would neatly emphasise the importance of seeing the divine⁸⁶⁷, Whilst

⁸⁶¹ ex.20 within this chapter.

⁸⁶² Assmann *Ocular Desire*, 15.

⁸⁶³ Ex.20, within this chapter.

⁸⁶⁴ Assmann *Ocular desire*, 15.

⁸⁶⁵ Spalinger, A., 'The Limitations of Formal Ancient Egyptian Religion', *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 57 (1998), 241-260.

⁸⁶⁶ Spalinger *JNES*, 251.

⁸⁶⁷ “the reader is made clearly aware of the importance of seeing”, Spalinger *JNES*, 251.

these points are valid in relation to the return of Amun to Pawah's sight, the attentional nature of the deictics also adds a dimension of divine focus on the individual as well as their involvement in traditional ritual.

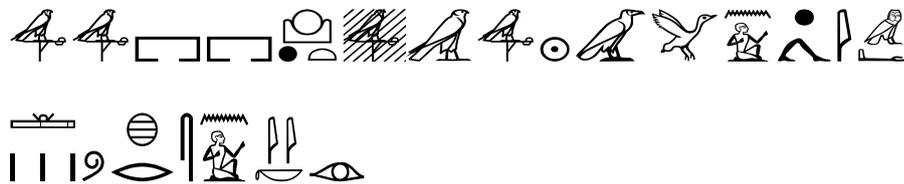
2.1.4 MISCELLANIES

Example 5: P. Anastasi II (P. BM EA 10243) Prayer to Pre-Herakhti (10,1-11,2)

Come to me Pre-Herakhti so that you may make a plan for me.

(10,1) *mi n=i p3-r^c-hr-3h.ti iry=k n=i shrw*

(10,1 Instance)



It is you who acts! No one is able to act without you, but that it is you who acts with him.

Come to me every day Atum, O august god! My heart goes southwards to Heliopolis.

My [...⁸⁶⁸] having fallen.

(10,1) *ntk p3 nty hr ir*

(10,2) *nn wn ir m-hmt=k wpw ntk i.ir hn^c=f*

mi n=i itm r^c-nb ntk p3 ntr špsy

ib=i (10,3) šmt m hnty r iwn

iw n3y=i š[...] hrw

(10,2 Instance)



Discussion:

⁸⁶⁸ Whatever the object was in this corrupted section, it must be assumed to be a plural due to the use of *n3y=i*.

Within this prayer, we see two requests for divine attention, the first of which provides an opening supplication: **“Come to me Pre-Herakhti so that you may make a plan for me.”** (10,1). The reason for this request is directly stated, unlike the following instance which states purely **“Come to me every day Atum, O august god.”** (10,2). In both cases, there are no separate words for call/ask preceding the verb of motion, instead the request for attention is encoded within the verb form of *mi n=i*. As such, the use of these deictics suggests a divine movement towards the individual, where the individual is the GOAL and the deictic centre encoded within the motion verb and through the use of “me”.

Contextually, we may glean a number of related conditions to this movement towards the individual. The passage following these instances ask the divine to listen to their “prayers” *smʒw*, “supplications” *snmh* and “praises” *dwʒw*⁸⁶⁹, Amun is also described as “the protector (*nhw*) of the one who calls (ʒ) him” (10,6). All options are covered through the various lexemes used to describe such requests for aid. Furthermore, it may also be concluded that the purpose of this advice and assistance by the divine is to act so as to improve the nature of the individual. Not only does the individual entreat the divine to “not bring up my many transgressions” (10,7), but they also characterise themselves as “ignorant” and “senseless”. This characterisation is extended by stating that he follows his speech as if a cow to grass⁸⁷⁰, and that the individual is said to *kdkd-* meaning “loiter” or “to walk leisurely”⁸⁷¹, i.e. to be at ease.

Within the papyrus, this piece is preceded by two shorter texts of an equally pious nature: *“Prayer of a defendant to Amun”* (8,5-9,1) and *“Amun is my helper”* (9,2-10,1). Whilst these do not include any deictic use of a verb of motion, they do provide a background of understanding upon which the invocations of the piece presented above. The *“Prayer of a defendant to Amun”* opens with the appeal to Amun asking “give your ear to the one in the *knbt*, who is poor and powerless” (8,5-8,6)⁸⁷², similarly Amun-Re is described as “The listener of one who calls to him” (9,6) in *“Amun is my helper”*. Clearly, there is some

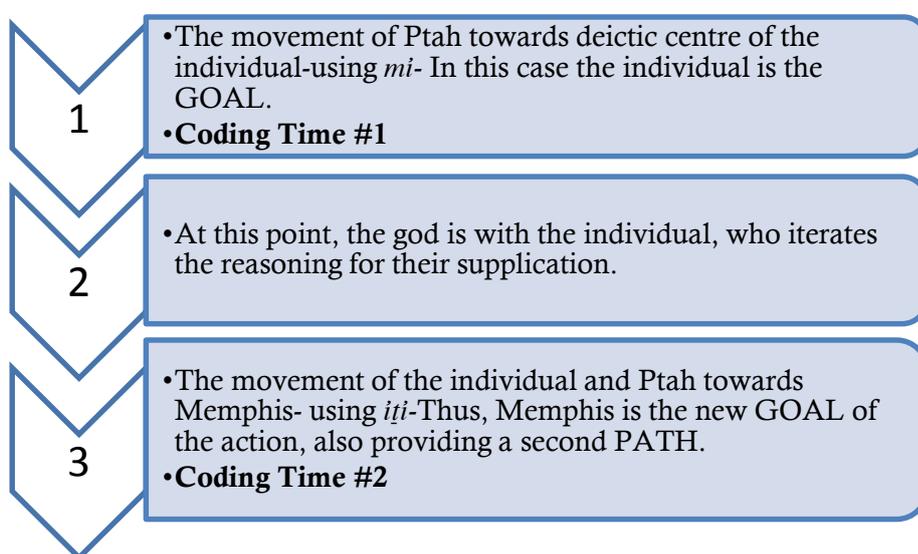
⁸⁶⁹ P. Anastasi II, 10,4-10,5.

⁸⁷⁰ Possibly illustrating the idea of careless speech.

⁸⁷¹ Lesko, L. H., *A Dictionary of Late Egyptian*, II (Scribe; Berkeley, CA. 1982-1987), 162.

⁸⁷² For discussion on this phrase, see ex.16 within this chapter.

individual. The usage of *iti*, thus differs from the usage of *inn* within the *Late Ramesside Letters*, in which Dhutmose asks his son to appeal to Amun, asking him to “Bring me back alive”⁸⁸⁰. In this utterance the coding time of “bring” is when Amun is petitioned in Thebes by the recipients of Dhutmose’s letters rather than at the time of the letter writing. Comparing *iti* within *Longing for Memphis* and the use of *ini* within the *Late Ramesside Letters*, there are clearly pragmatic and deictic factors at work; in the case of *iti* there is a lexicalised GOAL, whereas *ini* shows an implied GOAL as it is placed in the mouths of others (the family of Dhutmose in Thebes)⁸⁸¹. The deictic movement in *Longing for Memphis* may be summarised in three stages:



Following the invocation for Ptah to take the individual to Memphis, it is stated that the hopeful result of the invocation is to “allow me to see you freely” *di=k m33(=i) tw m wstn*. It is possible to read *m wstn* in two ways, either as “freely/unhindered” or as “to stride/move freely”⁸⁸². Whilst the translation presented above and that of Caminos reads *m wstn* as meaning “unhindered”⁸⁸³, conforming to the themes of personal piety. However, if this is read as *m wstnw* the translation may be altered to say “allow me to see you as one who strides/travels freely”. This would add a further deictic element to the passage, suggesting that the movement of Ptah is integral to the desire to see the divine.

⁸⁸⁰ This phrase appears in seventeen of the Late Ramesside Letters. 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9, 13,14,15,23,24,28,29

⁸⁸¹ Further research into the deictic and pragmatic considerations of *itt* and *inn* within Ramesside material may yield some interesting results.

⁸⁸² See: Lesko, L. H., *A Dictionary of Late Egyptian*, I (Scribe; Berkeley, CA. 1982-1987),113.

⁸⁸³ Caminos *LEM*, 151.

Though this miscellany text was in all probability composed during the late New Kingdom, it is clearly intertextually related to a much older tradition. For example, within *The Story of Sinuhe*, having defeated the champion of Retjenu, Sinuhe implores the god responsible for his exile to allow him home to Egypt, the concept of the PATH is iterated though without the same level of direct divine interaction present within the post-Amarna material: “Whichever god decreed this flight, may you be merciful to me and place me towards the capital” (156) *ntrw nb š3w rdit* (157) *rwd rn htp=k di=k wi r hnw*⁸⁸⁴.

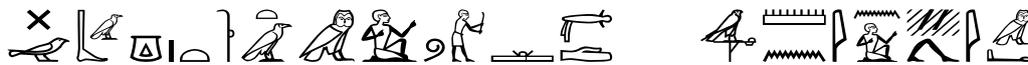
Example 7: P.Anastasi IV (P. BM EA 10249) Supplications to Amun in a year of need (10,1-10,5)

10,1-10,5

Come to me Amun, save me in the wretched year.

(10,1) *mi n=i imn šd –wi m t3 rnpt g3b*

(10,1 Instance)



It has come about that the sun does not rise, Peret has come in Shemu, the months come about backwards, the hours are confused. The great call to you, Amun; the small seek you, those who are in the embrace of their nurses say: ‘Give breath Amun’. **Finding⁸⁸⁵ Amun having come in peace, the sweet breezes before him.**

(10,2) *p3 šw hprw bn sw wbn*

prt ii.ti m šmw n3 3bdw hprw bsnhw n3 wnw t3th

n3 3yw (10,3) *š n=k imn*

n3 šriw hr wh3=k

⁸⁸⁴Blackman, A. M., *Middle Egyptian Stories*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1932), 29-31.

⁸⁸⁵ Assmann reads this passage in a similar manner; “May Amun be found having come, the sweet breeze [sic] before him”⁸⁸⁵. These translations are hinged upon the reading of the verb *gm(i)* meaning “to find”. Conversely, Caminos reads the *gm* as a particle meaning “perhaps/perchance”⁸⁸⁵, thus reading the passage as: “Perhaps Amun will come in peace, the sweet breezes before him.” For a full discussion of this reading see: ex.2 within Chapter 3.

n3 nty m kni n3(y)=sn hnmh=s(n) hr-dd⁸⁸⁶ imi t3w imn
gm imn (10,4) iw m htp p3 t3w ndm r-h3t=f

(10,3-10,4 Instance)



Discussion:

This piece contains two instances of the deictic use of the verb *iw*. The first instance provides the opening to the appeal, using the imperative form *mi* saying: “**Come to me Amun, save me in the wretched year**” (10,1), thus indicating an appeal for direct attention, with the purpose of saving the individual. Caminos notes the similarity of this supplication to a number of other Ramesside sources⁸⁸⁷, noting a link to P. Anastasi II, 8,5-9,1⁸⁸⁸, in which *mi* is used in relation to Pre-Herakhti and Atum, and to P. BM EA 10335, rt.1⁸⁸⁹. This instance is followed by a description of the wretchedness of the year, in the manner of a world upturned (*verkehrte Welt*)⁸⁹⁰. The subsequent text shows similar phraseology to the inscriptions of the penitential stelae, by illustrating the pairing of great and small noted by Fecht⁸⁹¹, as “The great call to you, Amun; the small seek you, those who are in the embrace of their nurses say: “Give breath Amun”.” (10,2-10,3).

The second instance is related to this situation and to its potential resolution; “**Finding Amun having come in peace**” (10,3-4). The divine nature of this particular deictic movement is emphasised by the inclusion of “**the sweet breezes in front of him**”⁸⁹². Through the use of *r-h3t=f* also provides deictic information, i.e. Amun is moving towards the individual (using “come”) the sweet breezes are *r-h3t=f* and are thus in between the

⁸⁸⁶ *passim* Gardiner *LEM*,45a.

⁸⁸⁷ See: Caminos *LEM*, 171.

⁸⁸⁸ Prayer to Pre Herakhti (ex.5).

⁸⁸⁹ Ex. 2 in this chapter.

⁸⁹⁰ For a short overview of this pessimistic motif, See: Enmarch, R., *A World Upturned: Commentary on and Analysis of The Dialogue of Ipuwer and the Lord of All*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2008)38-39

⁸⁹¹ Fecht, G., 'The Structural Principle of Ancient Egyptian Elevated Language', in J. C. de Moor and W. G. E. Watson (eds.) *Verses in Ancient Near Eastern Prose*, 42 (Verlag Butzon & Bercker; Kevelaar 1993), 69-94. Specifically: 90-91 with reference to Berlin 20377, though this pairing may also be seen in Turin N 50058-ex.21 in this chapter.

⁸⁹² This phrase is also utilised in a number of other examples within this chapter. For a summary of this pairing, see: Section 3.4 within this chapter.

individual and the god. Based upon the work of Hill⁸⁹³, this may be seen as an extension of the observer centred (ego-centric) codification of this movement⁸⁹⁴ as the deictic centre is the speaker the intended object is the divine and the relatum is the wind.

Once again, much like the *Prayer to Pre-Herakhti* (ex.5), which utilises the verb *šm*, this passage includes a number of other deictic verbs of motion in relation to non-divine characters⁸⁹⁵. In this case, we see the use of *iy* in relation to months (10,2), thus indicating a movement towards the speaker, where the months are an object- rather than an element of abstract time (TIME as SPACE), which approach the earth within a geocentric celestial model. The verb *pri* is also utilised in relation to the Medjay who are said to have “come forth from the district⁸⁹⁶” (10,5). This usage may indicate a movement away from the SOURCE. The movement concerning Amun has no clear SOURCE and hence the utterance is focused upon the GOAL. Each of the uses of deictic verbs within this passage conforms neatly to the hypothesised telic differences between them.

Example 8: P.Anastasi V (P. BM EA 10244) *Prayer to Thoth for skill in writing* (9,2-10,2)

Come to me Thoth, the august ibis, the god who longs for Khemenu⁸⁹⁷, the letter writer of the Ennead, great one who is in Iunu.

(9,2) *mi n=i dḥwty p3 hbw špsy p3 ntr 3bw ḥmnw p 3šs šꜥt psdt* (9,3) *ꜥ3 imy wnw*

(9,2 Instance)



Come to me, so you can advise me, so that you may make me skilful in your profession.

(9,3) *mi n=i iry=k n= i šhrw di=k sš3=i m i3wt=k*

(9,3 Instance)



⁸⁹³ Hill, C., 'Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42, with special reference to his deictic field diagrams on 36.

⁸⁹⁴ For the usage of FRONT in other languages, see: Heine, B. and Kuteva, T., *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2002), 141-142.

⁸⁹⁵ See: ex.2 discussion.

⁸⁹⁶ *Wb* I, 243.

⁸⁹⁷ Hermopolis.

Your profession is better than all other professions; it makes (men) great. One found to be skilful in it is towards being an official. I have seen many for whom you have acted for, they are in the group of 30, they are strong and powerful because of what you have done. It is you who gives advice, it is you who gives advice to he who has no mother. Fate and Fortune are in your arm⁸⁹⁸. **Come to me, so you can advise me.** I am the servant of your house.

(9,4) *nfr i3wt t=k r i3wt nbt s^c3w⁸⁹⁹ -sw*

gmy tw p3 sš s3w (9,5) im-st r irt i3w

ptr=i knw iw iry=k n=sn

iw=sn m-hnw mb3yt

(9,6) *iw=sn nht.ti wsr m i.irw=k*

ntk p3 i.irt shrw

ntk p3(9,7) i.irt shrw n p3 n nty mwt=f

š^cy rnnt m-^c=k

mi n=i iry=k n=i shrw

ink (9,8) hm n pr=k

(9,7 Instance)



Allow me to speak of your feats in any land. Then many people will say, ‘How great are the things which Thoth has done!’ **Then they come with their children in order to brand them (for) your profession,** a good profession of the Lord of Strength: joyful is he that does it.

(9,8) *di=k sdd=i⁹⁰¹m p3y=k knw m t3 nbt*

k3 dd p3 h^c rmt (10,1) 3yw -sw n3 i.irt dhwt

k3 iw=sn hr n3y=sn hrdw (10,2) r 3bw=w (n) i3wt=k i3wt nfr n nb nht

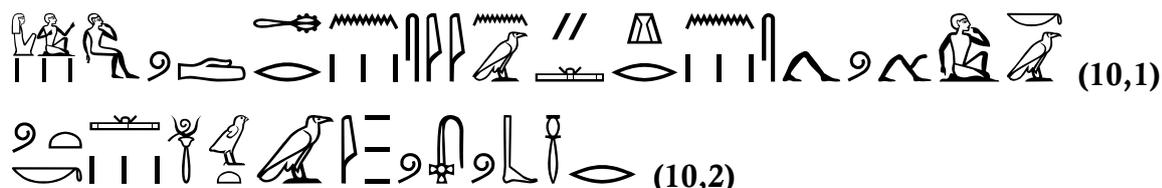
⁸⁹⁸ cf. Chapter 1, ex.10.

⁸⁹⁹ *passim* Gardiner *LEM*,60a who emends *sn* to ^c3.

⁹⁰⁰ Unusually instead of the expected sign of 𓄏 for *m-^c* Gardiner shows the sign of having a hieratic flourish, thus reading the sign as 𓄏 (m-di) Gardiner *LEM*, 60a, note 10c, presumably, this is a common scribal error.

⁹⁰¹ Emending *t* to =*i* *passim* Gardiner *LEM*, 60a.

(10,1-10,2 Instance)

**Discussion:**

This piece praises the qualities of Thoth and the scribal profession, providing a platform for a scribe to request divine assistance in his development. As with a previous example in this chapter (ex.7), this passage opens with the invocation to the god of “**Come to me**” (9,2). This phrase is added to in the following line, saying: “**Come to me, so you can advise me**, so that you may make me skilful in your profession” (9,3). The purpose for divine attendance and interaction is made explicit and the theme of scribal superiority is extended following this line. The refrain “**Come to me, so you can advise me**” is repeated later in this piece (9,7), though in this case, it is surrounded by religious imagery associated with divine control. Not only as the divine arm⁹⁰², but also with lines such as “I am a servant in your house” (9,7-9,8). If Thoth attends to the appeals of the scribe, this text also indicates what Thoth would receive in return: “Allow me to speak of your feats in any land I am in. Then many people will say...” (9,8), clearly, given the refrains of the appeal and inclusion of this phrase that the scribe was intent on receiving divine assistance in their professional development.

In all three of these instances, the base unit of *mi n=i* is present. Whilst the movement of Thoth is not guaranteed, nor is it completed, the application of this verb would again indicate a movement towards the individual as the GOAL. In each case the speaker is also the deictic centre.

Having iterated the positive publicity Thoth will receive if he attends to the scribe, the scribe suggests that people who hear him “...**come with their children in order to brand them for your profession**” (10,1-10,2). “come” here is written as *iw*, this would suggest a movement towards Thoth from an unknown source. When considered with *iw* (as GOAL oriented), it is clear that “to be brand them for your profession” is a lexicalised extension

⁹⁰² cf. chapter 1, ex.10.

and statement of the GOAL (Thoth), this utterance projects the deictic centre to the god, rather than the speaker.

As a final note, whilst *ḳbw* of “in order to brand them for your profession” may be translated in a number of ways, based upon whether one reads *ḳbw* “brand”⁹⁰³ or *ḳbi* “desire”⁹⁰⁴. Caminos suggests that this is a metaphorical usage meaning something more in the region of “Ear mark”⁹⁰⁵. Notably, this verb is also used within P. Harris I in relation to war captives (77,5-77,6): “I gave them great chiefs of bowmen of their tribes, branded (*ḳbw*) and made as servants (*ḥmw*) stamped with my name, and their women and children done the same,”⁹⁰⁶. The repeated use of the polysemic *iḳwt* meaning “office/profession”⁹⁰⁷ and also “cattle”⁹⁰⁸ further enhances the deliberate play on language, allowing the readings surrounding a desire to be in a profession and the branding of cattle (human’s as divine cattle as an even further extension of metaphor). A level of richness that is apt if perhaps ironic in a prayer which seeks divine assistance in writing!

Example 9: P. Sallier I (P. BM EA 10185) The profession of a scribe is superior to all (6,9-7,9) 7,4-7,6

When the soldier goes up to Khar⁹⁰⁹, there is no staff, no sandals, and he does not know the difference between death and life in the hand of ⁹¹⁰ of lions and bears. The strong foe is (hidden) in the reed thicket, the enemy stands ready, **and the soldier goes and calls to his god: ‘Come to me, so you may save me’.**

(7,4) *iw p3 w^cw m tsyt r ḥ3rw*

iw bn ḥw bn tbw iw bw rḥ=f r iwd r (7,5) mt ^cnḥ m-drt m3iw ḥstmt

iw p3 d3iw ḥpš m p3 isbr p3 ḥrwy ^cḥ^c ḥry

⁹⁰³ *Wb* I, 6.23.

⁹⁰⁴ Meeks, D., *Année lexicographique: Égypte ancienne*, I-III (Cybèle; Paris 1977-1982), 78.0019.

⁹⁰⁵ Caminos *LEM*, 234.

⁹⁰⁶ Erichsen, W., *Papyrus Harris I: Hieroglyphische Transkription*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1933), 94.

⁹⁰⁷ Lesko *Late Egyptian Dictionary* I, 13.

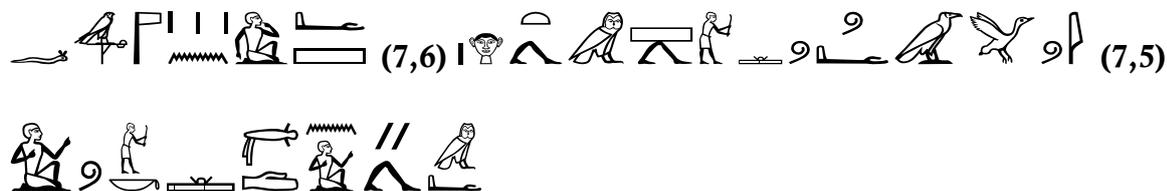
⁹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹⁰⁹ Syria *Wb* III, 232.

⁹¹⁰ Caminos *LEM*, 84a, note 15a, who suggests that whilst this is written *m-drt*, it could be an unusual writing for *m-di* of *m-dr* meaning “in the midst of”. Avoiding the issue of altering the text, *m-drt* makes good sense following from the conclusions of Chapter 1 in this thesis, merely providing a metaphoric manner of discussing the actions of lions and bears.

iw p3 wꜥw (hr) šmt hr (7,6) ʿš n ntr=f mi n=i šd=k wi

(7,5-7,6 Instance)



Discussion:

P.Sallier I (P.BM EA 10185) deals predominantly with the profession of the scribe and the nature of the profession through the epistolary dialogues of Pentaweret and his master, Chief book-keeper of the treasury of the Pharaoh Amenemone⁹¹¹. This particular piece follows the form of a number of satirical letters and entreaties to the reader to become a scribe, comparing the lot of the scribe to other professions⁹¹². Whilst describing the lot of the soldier, it is suggested that due to the dangers associated with the wilderness and the activities of the enemy, **“the soldier goes and calls to his god: ‘Come to me, so you may save me’ ”** (7,5-7,6). This phrase contains two instances of deictic verbs of motion. The soldier is said to *šm* “go” in order to call upon his god. The usage of *šm*, appears to imply that the SOURCE of the movement of the soldier is known, whereas their GOAL is not i.e. the audience do not know where he goes. In the invocation *mi n=i*, the writer is not the deictic centre, instead the soldier is in the hypothetical situation. On the part of the soldier, they are then the GOAL of the divine motion, as projected by the narrator.

There is a parallel to be drawn between Amenemone’s descriptions of the positive lot of the scribe and the negative lot of the soldier. Earlier in the “letter” it is suggested that being a scribe “saves (*nḥm*) you from toil, and protects you from all kinds of work” (6,10) *nḥm*⁹¹³ is frequently used in the sense of divine rescue, for example in the name of the goddess Nehemetaway⁹¹⁴. As such the attribute of *being* a scribe is equivalent to salvation,

⁹¹¹ Gardiner *LEM*, xvii. See also: 3,4 for the title (“beginning of instruction in letter writing”) and dedicatory information of this papyrus.

⁹¹² Within this papyrus, see also: *Be a scribe, for a soldier’s lot is a hard one*, (3,5-3,11), *The scribe is not taxed like the peasant*, (6,0-6,9).

⁹¹³ *Wb* II, 295.

⁹¹⁴ *Wb* II, 297.

(8,4) p3 m3m3 ʕ3 n 60 mh p3 nty kwkw im=f

wnn h3nn m-hnw kwkw (8,5) iw mw m-hnw h3nn

p3 it3y mw (m) st w3w mi (n=i) šd=k wi p3 grw dhwtw

t3 hnmnt ndmt n s ibhw (8,6) h3st

sw htmw.tw n p3 gm r3=f sw mn.ti n p3 grw

iw p3 grw gm=f t3 hnmnt p3 šm(m)w tw=k [1 group] tw

(8,5 Instance)



Discussion:

This short yet highly poetic prayer to the god Thoth contains two instances of deictic verbs of motion. Having described Thoth as both a well in the desert and a nourishing Doum-Palm, he is then invoked to attend upon the individual in order to save him, utilising the imperative *mi* (*n=i*) (8,5). The individual also adds a caveat to this plea stating that they are the “silent one” - then further elaborating the desirable qualities of the silent one. This passage clearly implies that the god *should* come to their aid, precisely because they are a good person.

mi is also used in the previous line (8,4) but it is placed in the mouth of “the lords”, presumably at the time of judgement. In this utterance, the deictic centre is “the lords” projected from the speaker. This passage brings to mind *BD* spell 125 where the divine invite the individual before them for questioning, for example: “‘Let him come’ they say of me” and “‘Come!’, so says Thoth.”⁹²⁰. This is further alluded to with the inclusion of the phrase “and you come forth justified” (*pr=k m3ʕ-hrw*). Both examples from the Book of the Dead and the instance above utilise *mi*, contextually and deictically, it is clear that the lords/judges are the GOAL of the movement. Both instances of the imperative of *iw* are focused upon the GOAL. Specifically, “they” are the GOAL for the individual in the first instance and the individual as the GOAL of the god Thoth in the second instance. These different GOALS are also related to different deictic centres.

⁹²⁰ Ritner, R. K., 'Book of the Dead 125 "The Negative Confession"', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 267-277.

2.1.5 HYMNIC TRADITION

Example 11: P.Chester Beatty XI (P.BM EA 10691), P. UC 32793 and P.BM EA 10780

A Hymn to Amun

P. BM EA 10780 verso

“Come to me Amun, the X”

mi n=i imn p3 X

X The hieroglyphs for 'mi n=i imn p3 X' are: a bird (mi), a lotus (n=i), a lotus (imn), a lotus (p3), and a lotus (X).

Due to the Anaphoric nature of this Hymn only one instance is presented, however, seven lines upon this fragment show the same hieratic form of *mi n=i imn p3 X*, whereby Amun is invoked with the imperative form of *mi* and then given varied epithets. Gardiner notes that the P. Chester Beatty XI copy omits⁹²¹ *mi n=i* seen within the Gurob copy⁹²² (P. BM EA 10780), though he includes it within his translation- as an implied anaphora.

P.Chester Beatty XI- vs.2,7⁹²³

(Come to me) Amun, the sweet breeze to the man who is in [captivity. He who calls to] him, ‘Come to me, Amun!’ when the day dawns, you have released him.

(mi n=i) imn p3 t3w ndm n s [nty] m [hn]i [...]=f mi n=i imn hq-t3 iw whw=k -sw

..... (Vs. 2,7)
 The hieroglyphs for '(Come to me) Amun, the sweet breeze to the man who is in [captivity. He who calls to] him, ‘Come to me, Amun!’ when the day dawns, you have released him.' are: a lotus (mi), a lotus (n=i), a lotus (imn), a lotus (p3), a lotus (t3w), a lotus (ndm), a lotus (n), a lotus (s), a lotus ([nty]), a lotus (m), a lotus ([hn]), a lotus (i), a lotus ([...]), a lotus (=f), a lotus (mi), a lotus (n=i), a lotus (imn), a lotus (hq-t3), a lotus (iw), a lotus (whw=k), and a lotus (-sw).

Whilst this copy does not include the anaphoric phrase as an introduction to each line, the phrase *mi n=i imn* is utilised within the hymn itself. This line of the Hymn shares a great deal of phraseology with a number of themes within other examples within this chapter,

⁹²¹ Whether this means that “Come to me” had been appended to P.BM EA 10780 is unclear. However, as the first preserved lines of the Gurob papyri form an earlier part of the Chester Beatty copy it is always possible that *mi n=i* was included in the first line of the Chester Beatty manuscript though is not preserved.

⁹²² Gardiner *The Chester Beatty Gift I*, 120 f.4.

⁹²³ Transcription: Gardiner, A. H., *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift II: Plates* (British Museum Press; London 1935) Pl. 67 and Pl.68. Translation: Gardiner, A. H., *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift I: Text* (British Museum Press; London 1935), 119-121.

expressions preserved upon other fragments. This would suggest that “it” is the poison or an illness. Whilst this is possible, there are also a number of phrases present within these fragments which appear more Hymnic in content. Nevertheless, the individual is presented as the GOAL of the movement of the divine characters though the context is unclear.

Example 12: P. Leiden I 350 recto

Recto: Column III

“Chapter 70” First verse-point of III, 16 to first verse-point of III, 18

To him belong the eyes and also the ears, (*verb?*⁹²⁸) upon every way of his of him who he loves⁹²⁹, **the one who hears the supplications of the one who invokes him, who comes from afar to the one who calls to him, in but a moment**⁹³⁰. He prolongs life and shortens it.

(III,16) *ns –sw ir.ty mi ḥw.wy hr [iw?] w3t=f nb n mr.n=f*

sdm (III,17) *snmḥw=n nis n=f ii m w3y n ḥ n=f m km n 3t*

sw hr sk3 ḥw hr- (III,18) *hb3=f*

(III,16-17 Instance)

(III,16)  (III,17) 



Discussion:

Though it shares some Middle Egyptian linguistic and stylistic features, this text also illustrates thematic parallels with other New Kingdom hymns such as the Cairo Great Hymn to Amun⁹³¹. The inclusion of this source within this chapter allows for some

⁹²⁸ Gardiner suggests that there is a verbal item omitted between the two *hr*, within his translation, he suggests “coming”. Whilst it is difficult to assess what is the correct verb to be restored to this text, it is clear that something is missing to complete the Middle Egyptian *hr+* infinitive pattern implied here. See: Gardiner, *ZAS* 42, 29. If we are able to restore a deictic verb to this lacuna (such as *iw*), this would indicate that those on “every way of his” would be moving towards Amun as the GOAL.

⁹²⁹ This must be understood as an extension of “eyes and ears” in that all those upon the way of the god belong to him.

⁹³⁰ *m km n 3t* literally meaning “in the completion of a moment”. *Wb* V, 130.1.

⁹³¹ Luiselli, M. M., *Der Amun-Re Hymnus des P. Boulaq 17 (P. Kairo CG 58038)*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 2004).

examination of how deictic verbs are utilised in reference to the divine in a hymnic context during this time period⁹³².

This chapter of the Hymn details the positive characteristics of the god Amun, it begins by equating the divine to the physician and ends with a series of explications at the nature of Amun's powers and a praise of his qualities. Within this passage we see a direct usage of the deictic verb *ii* in relation to Amun, affirming: “**who comes from afar to the one who calls to him, in but a moment.**” (rt.III,17). The verbal choice here indicates that the individual who calls to him and “who invokes him” (rt.III,17) is the GOAL of the movement, and is also the lexicalised deictic centre.

Within this passage there is one other consideration that may be made. In reference to the dramatic metaphors of the sweet breeze (*t3w ndm* rt.III,20) and a wind/breeze turning (*t3w hr ʿn* rt.III,19). These metaphors are also present within a number of other sources within this chapter. Whilst it is clear that the sweet breeze is related to the divine in this passage, it is not related in terms of motion.

Example 13: O. Cairo Unnumbered⁹³³

1-7

The one who is poor (*nmḥw*) calls out to you, Amun!

(Even) the one who is strong seeks you.

He who is (in) Syria (says⁹³⁴): ‘Come, bring me to Egypt!’

(1) *p3 nty nmḥw ʿš n=k imn*

p3 nty wsr (2) *wḥ3=k*

p3 nty (m) ḥ3-rw (hr-dd) mi in -wi r kmt

(Line 2 Instance)



⁹³² For discussion on the inclusion of this source within the corpus of this thesis see: source *xix* within the catalogue contained in section 1.4 of Introduction.

⁹³³ Source *xx* within Catalogue of Sources, Introduction section 1.4

⁹³⁴ The restoration of *hr-dd* is understood within lines 2 and 3, *passim* Kitchen in *Egyptian Stories*, 152. cf. P. Anastasi IV *Supplications to Amun in a year of need*, (ex.7): “those who are in the embrace of their nurses say: ‘Give breath Amun’”.

The one who is in the *Duat* (says): ‘Rescue me!’

The one who stands before the (Ruler)| 1.p.h. (says): ‘Give me breath, Amun!’

If only I had Amun behind me tomorrow.

‘Come!’ they say.

(I) look behind me and I see Amun, his breath permeating my body.

Gladden your servant, O Amun.

Cast it out, every evil.

(2) p3 nty m dw3t **(3)** šd-wi ⁹³⁵

p3 nty ʕhʕ m-b3h p3 (hk3)| ʕ.w.s i [dd]

imi **(4)** t3w imn

hnr n=i imn n h3=i dw3

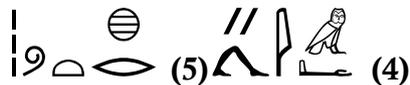
mi (5) hr tw=w

nw (=i) h3=i ptr=i imn p3y=f **(6)** t3w ʕk r ht=i

rš p3y=k b3k i imn

h3ʕ-sw dw nbt

(Line 4-5 Instance)


 (5) (4)

Discussion:

This short hymn to Amun provides an array of pious and literary allusions; it also shows two clear instances of the deictic verb. The first of these phrases is within line 2 with: **“He who is (in) Syria (says): ‘Come, bring me to Egypt!’”**, this brings to mind ex.6 (P. Anastasi IV *Longing for Memphis*) in the way that the first verb (‘come’ *mi*) indicates movement towards the GOAL of the individual, followed by movement focussing upon the SOURCE (i.e. Syria) with an additional lexicalised information about the GOAL. In this utterance the deictic centre is projected from the speaker to “he who is (in) Syria”. The theme of divinely sanctioned safe return from journeys outside Egypt proper is a trope

⁹³⁵ Emended from =i

within expeditionary texts from the Middle Kingdom onwards⁹³⁶, and may also be seen within the letters of Dhutmose from the late New Kingdom⁹³⁷. The concept of “bringing” reflects this centrality, encoding movement away from the deictic centre⁹³⁸ (in Syria), with a lexicalised GOAL in the form of Egypt.

The second instance of deictic verb usage is found within line 4-5. Kitchen translates this passage as: “Right early, ‘Come!’ people say”⁹³⁹. This translation follows the verse points as the second verse point of line 4 hangs over part of the *dw3* sign (Gardiner sign N14), suggesting that this should be a new poetical line. Whilst it is good where possible to follow the verse points, since they imply ancient scansion the sentiment of having “god behind you tomorrow” seems a more probable translation for this passage- assuming that the verse-point is only slightly out of place. This sentiment may also be seen within the *Late Egyptian Miscellanies*, specifically within P. Sallier I *Prayer to Thoth*, where we read a more fleshed out version of this (8,3-8,4⁹⁴⁰). The two examples use almost identical phrasing within the Egyptian, merely changing the deity involved and preposition used⁹⁴¹. This again shows clear parallels with *BD* Spell 125, as discussed within ex.10, showing that this allusion is not limited to a single textual source.

Lines 5-6 describes Amun as being close to the individual, giving breath to them “I look behind me and I see Amun, his breath permeating (‘*k*) my body.” Amun is palpable, he can be seen and felt (through his breath). It may also be possible to read this as a representation of the BODY IS CONTAINER conceptual metaphor, with the breath of Amun physically inhabiting the individual⁹⁴². This line also calls to mind *The Qadesh Poem* in which Ramesses II states that Amun “He called (to me) from behind me (as if) face to face with your face” (§125⁹⁴³). The common lexicon used within this text highlights the

⁹³⁶ cf. Enmarch, R., 'Of Spice and Mine: The Tale of the Shipwrecked Sailor and Middle Kingdom Expedition Inscriptions', in F. Hagen, J. Johnston, W. Monkhouse, K. Piquette, J. Tait and M. Worthington (eds.) *Narratives of Egypt and the Ancient Near East: Literary and Linguistic Approaches*, (Peeters; Leuven 2011), 97-121.

⁹³⁷ see discussion in ex.6 within this chapter.

⁹³⁸ Fillmore *Lectures on Deixis*, 82-83 and 91. Cf. example 6 within this chapter.

⁹³⁹ Kitchen in *Egyptian Stories*, 152.

⁹⁴⁰ ex.8 within this chapter.

⁹⁴¹ P.Sallier I *Prayer to Thoth* (8,3-8,4) ex. 10 within this chapter.

⁹⁴² Camilla Di-Biase Dyson presented on this matter in reference to metaphor and illness at *Temps et espace en Égypte ancienne/ Time and Space in Ancient Egypt*, Louvain-la-Neuve, 9-11th June 2016.

⁹⁴³ ex.25 within this chapter.

positive nature of the support of Amun, in that the living who are in distress call to the god and receive his assistance, similarly, when approaching judgement; Amun is also present.

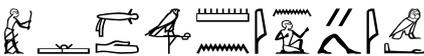
Example 14: O.Gardiner 45 ⁹⁴⁴

rt. 1-5

Come to me Amun, save [me...]

(rt.1) *mi n=i imn šd [-wi...]*

(Line 1 Instance)

[.....] 

(I am?) a man who stands in the *knbt* [*h...*]

Their [..?..] to/for the one who [...]

Come to me Amun, save [me...]

[...] *p3y* [... *rest lost...*]

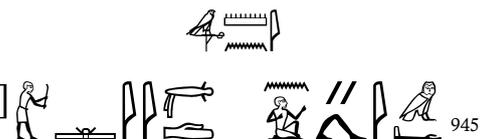
(rt.2) *s ḥ^c m t3 knbt ḥ [...]*

(rt.3) [...3] *y=sn n p3 nty [...]*

(rt.4) *mi n=i imn šdy [-wi...]*

(rt.5) [...] *p3y* [...]

(rt.4 Instance)

[.....]  ⁹⁴⁵

Discussion:

Though there are only five lines of hieratic inscribed upon this potsherd, there are two clear instances of deictic verb in the form “come” (using the imperative form *mi*), placing the individual as the GOAL of the movement, again due to the inclusion of “me” the individual is also the deictic centre. In both instances within this text, “**come to me**

⁹⁴⁴ Source *xxi* within Catalogue of Sources, Introduction section 1.4

⁹⁴⁵ It appears that *imn* was added to the text after the writing of the line as it hangs above line 4 within the small space over the verse-point on line 3. See: *HO I*, pl. VIIIa:2.

Amun” is utilised with the stated purpose of saving/rescuing (*šd*) the individual. As the text is fragmentary, it is difficult to piece together the nature of the rest of the composition.

There are two potential routes in which the text may have taken; in the style of the prayers to Amun as Vizier, such as P. Anastasi II, *Prayer of a defendant to Amun* (8,5-9,1) which states “Amun give your ear to one who is in (the) *knbt*”⁹⁴⁶. Or in a more hymnic form as seen within ex.13, i.e. “*x* Says the one who is in *y*”⁹⁴⁷, thus producing the meaning in the style of a refrain along the lines of “ ‘Come to me Amun, save me’ says the one who stands in the *knbt*”.

Example 15: O.Gardiner 46

rt.1-6

[Com]e to me Amun, Lord of strength.

Come to me, gladden (my) heart with your successful deed

Come (to me⁹⁴⁸), that you might save (me) from the words of people of dread, (from) the noise of their mouth.

As for the day of assembly, Amun, you are my protector.

(rt.1) [mi] n=i imn nb nht

mi n=i {=k} rš (rt.2) ib(=i) hr sp=k m^r

mi (n=i) nhm=k m (rt.3) r3 n rmt n hryt m hrw (rt.4) r3=w

ir hrw n dmdyt (rt.5) iry imn ntk⁹⁴⁹ p3y=i (rt.6) n[hw]=i

(Instances rt.1-4)



(rt.1) ⁹⁵⁰

⁹⁴⁶ Transcription: Gardiner *LEM*, 17. Full translation: Caminos *LEM*, 56-58.

⁹⁴⁷ cf. P. Anastasi IV *Supplications to Amun in a year of need*, (ex.7): “those who are in the embrace of their nurses say: ‘Give breath Amun’”.

⁹⁴⁸ Possible implied inclusion due to the repetition in the two previous utterances.

⁹⁴⁹ *m t3=k* is likely a corruption of *ntk*.

⁹⁵⁰ This line also contains an unusual inclusion of *k* which hangs underneath the end of the first line, it seems possible that this is a scribal error.

include a lexicalised GOAL in $n=i$ also functioning as person deixis to encode the deictic centre.

Example 16: O. Borchardt

rt.1-4

O Amun-Re who turns (to) answer for the $nmḥ$ when he is in distress. He causes the $knbt$ to go away in one word, when they answer⁹⁵⁷ about the $nmḥ$. The $nmḥ$ becomes vindicated; the one who carried a “bonus”⁹⁵⁸ is grieved⁹⁵⁹.

(rt.1) $imn-r^c \text{ } ^c n \text{ } wšb \text{ } n \text{ } nmḥ \text{ } iw=f \text{ } i3d3$

(rt.2) $di=f \text{ } wn \text{ } t3 \text{ } knbt \text{ } m \text{ } r3 \text{ } w^c$

$wšb=sn \text{ } hr \text{ } nmḥ$

(rt.3) $p3 \text{ } nmḥ \text{ } hprw \text{ } m \text{ } m^c3-hrw \text{ } p3 \text{ } f3 \text{ } fk3w$ (rt.4) $snmḥ$

(rt.1 instance)



Discussion:

Within this short text, the individual describes Amun-Re as one who turns - using $^c n(n)$, in order to assist the $nmḥ$. The pairing of $^c n$ and $wšb$ may be has previously been translated as “to intercede” or to “return an answer”⁹⁶⁰. Lesko offers the gloss “avenge” for $^c n \text{ } wšb$ ⁹⁶¹ citing *The Blinding of Truth by Falsehood* which reads: $iw=f \text{ } hr \text{ } šm \text{ } r \text{ } ^c n \text{ } wšbt=n$ (6,7-7,1)⁹⁶² “He was going to turn (to) answer them” or “to avenge”. A few lines earlier we may also note, in the speech of the son to his blinded further when enquiring who the culprit was: $^c n(=i) \text{ } n=k \text{ } wšbt$ (6,6)⁹⁶³ “(so that) I turn for you to answer” suggesting that the son will act

⁹⁵⁷ The judge(s).

⁹⁵⁸ $fk3w$ is an ambiguous term, translated as “bonus” it is a somewhat euphemistic way of describing a judicial bribe. Vernus *Affairs and Scandals*, 152-153 provides six examples of the use of this term. This term is often linked to texts describing Amun as the Vizier or as Judge within the *Late Egyptian Miscellanies*: P. Bolonga 1094 (2,4-2,7) and it’s duplicate in P. Anastasi II (6,5). Vernus also notes the usage of this term within O. CGC 25207, the Decree of Horemheb and within *The Teaching of Amenemope* (21,4).

⁹⁵⁹ Literally “to cause to be $nmḥ$ ”.

⁹⁶⁰ *Wb* I, 189.4-6 and 372.7-9. For the meaning of “return an answer” see *DZA.21.725.650* where Ramesses II communicates with Hatti.

⁹⁶¹ Lesko *Late Egyptian Dictionary*, I, 68.

⁹⁶² Gardiner *LES*, 33.

⁹⁶³ *Ibid.*

on the father's behalf. The reading of "avenge" has been put forward by a number of translators including Gardiner⁹⁶⁴ and Laisney⁹⁶⁵. In instances of $\epsilon_n wšb$ where there is contextual information favouring "avenge", such an interpretation appears apt, however, it is clearly a paraphrase of the metaphor "Turn to answer" and may thus be viewed in a similar euphemistic way to the use of $sb3yt$ within the inscriptions of Neferabu⁹⁶⁶. Similarly, ϵ_n and $wšb$ are often split with a prepositional phrase, suggesting that the two actions are separate. Within O.Borchardt there is a further link between the answer of Amun (rt.1) and the answer of the Judge(s) (rt.2), both of which are described using $wšb$.

The use of $\epsilon_n(n)$ "turn" provides a greater understanding of the attentive nature of the divine, if not necessarily fully deictic. If Amun-Re is turning, then the face of the god is subsequently turned towards the $nmlh$. Presumably, $\epsilon_n(n)$ is more powerful for the individual than ii , as it implies that either the god previously had deserted the individual (i.e. turned his back), or that the god has changed what he was doing in order to attend to the individual's needs. ii carries neither implication.

This highly personal and human form of interaction may also be seen within O. IFAO 2181⁹⁶⁷ "give your face..." (rt.7 $imi hr=k$). Posener suggests that this ostrakon and O.Borchardt may be written in the same hand⁹⁶⁸ and this seems likely as the writing of $p3$ ⁹⁶⁹ and imn ⁹⁷⁰ show great similarities⁹⁷¹. Posener also links this text to P. Anastasi II (8,5-9,10) *Prayer of a defendant to Amun*⁹⁷² which provides another example of a highly human style of interaction: "give an ear" (8,5). Each of the instances provide the divine with human attributes, to the extent that we are able to visualise Amun turning his head to reply to the individual, to focus upon them or to move his ear closer so as to listen⁹⁷³.

⁹⁶⁴ P.D'Orbiney (14,6-7) $\epsilon_n.n=i wšbt$ Gardiner *LES*, 24a suggests $\epsilon_n=i n=i wšbt$ "that I may avenge myself"

⁹⁶⁵ Laisney *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, 60 with reference to *Amenemope* 4,11 $\epsilon_n n=f wšbt$

⁹⁶⁶ Turin N.50058 (4) $irt n=i sb3$ ex.17 within chapter 1. And BM EA 589 (8) $ir.n=f n=i sb3y(t)$ ex.18 within chapter 1.

⁹⁶⁷ Posener *Fs.Ricke* 12, 61-62 and pl. 15b. Also known as O.Wilson, See: Wilson, J. A., 'The Kindly God', *The American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures* 49 (1932-33), 150-153

⁹⁶⁸ Posener *Fs.Ricke*, 12, 61.

⁹⁶⁹ See: O. Borchardt rt.1 and O. IFAO 2181 rt.7. Posener *Fs.Ricke* 12, Pl. 15.

⁹⁷⁰ See: O. Borchardt rt.1 and O. IFAO 2181 rt.5. Posener in *Fs.Ricke* 12, Pl. 15.

⁹⁷¹ For the use of $p3$ as a stylistic marker see: Janssen, J. J., 'On Style in Egyptian Handwriting', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 73 (1987), 161-167.

⁹⁷² Transcription: Gardiner *LEM*, 17. Translation: Caminos *LEM*, 56-58.

⁹⁷³ Turning/giving an ear to a speech or topic is seen throughout a number of literary traditions, for example: "Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears". Act III, Scene II. Shakespeare, W., *Julius Caesar*, (ed.)

• (rt.3)

•

Discussion:

Though the early parts of the P. Turin 1940 are highly fragmentary there is a suggestion of the use of a deictic verb of motion within the early lines. Though the speaker is unnamed, it is likely to be the King- who is the provider of the main part of the narrative.

The root of the verb is lost with only the determinative remaining⁹⁷⁸, from this it the verb is to be understood as a verb of motion; as such a form of *iw* is probable. Botti suggests that the trace sign before the determinative is *w*⁹⁷⁹, thus taking *iw* as the stative *iw.w*. However, from the photography of this papyrus⁹⁸⁰, the trace does not seem diagnostic to this end. If the context were to be understood as an invocation, the imperative *mi* would be expected (as seen within a number of other examples within this chapter), though *mi* normally has a *y* or a dot above the motion determinative, this is not the case. It is clear that there is motion towards the narrator due to the lexicalised GOAL (*n=i*), though at this point it is unclear what context this is in.

The King later finds the enemy “like a bird, pinioned in the grasp of a fowler” (Page 2, rt.1), Paser exhorts the King to be firm, reminding him of the presence of Amun-Re; **(rt.3) Look, Amun-Re King of the Gods, your good father, has come to you, so that he may do for you all the thing that are in your heart (*ib*).**” Tuthmose III and his army rally, the King goes on to describe himself as “Montu” (Page 2, rt.4), likening his chariotry as “Seth” and “Ba’al in his moment” (Page 2, rt.4-5). A “rebellious wind⁹⁸¹” *sbiw n t3w* (Page 2, rt.6) is raised up containing three forms of the god Montu leading to a decisive victory for the Egyptian forces. This instance, using the verb *iw*, shows clear deictic projection⁹⁸² as the speaker (Paser) is not functioning as the deictic centre. Instead Tuthmose III is the centre

⁹⁷⁸ Gardiner Sign List D54.

⁹⁷⁹ Botti *JEA* 41, fig.1.

⁹⁸⁰ Botti *JEA* 41, Pl. XVI.

⁹⁸¹ Lit. “a rebel of wind” This may be a play on *sbit* “gegemwind” *Wb* IV, 89.1 Though I am discounting the possibility of this as a deviant writing of this lexeme due to the inclusion of the genitive.

⁹⁸² Huang *Pragmatics*, 135-136.

of the utterance, with Amun-Re moving towards the King as the GOAL. The telic nature of the verb “come” is highlighted in this instance, as although the deictic centre is shifted from the speaker, the knowability of the GOAL compared to the SOURCE of the motion is clear.

There are a number of intertextual links between this text and the Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II, including a long quotation⁹⁸³ placed in the mouth of Tuthmose III. As with the Qadesh inscriptions of Ramesses II, divine presence upon the battlefield is emphasised. However, instead of describing the location of the god in relation to the king (see ex.25), the king is described in relation to the god using a more absolute form of spatial deixis-expressed in the primary cardinal point⁹⁸⁴: “I acted with my hand, south of Amun-Re King of the Gods” (Page 2, rt.5-6) *iw=i irt m drt=i rsy n imn-r^c nsw-ntrw*⁹⁸⁵, hence, Ramesses places himself *directly* in front of Amun-Re through the use of absolute spatial deixis. In this case, there is deictic projection on the part of the King, placing the divine at the centre and describing his own location in relation to this. The deictic projection applied to Amun-Re is not continued when Tuthmose III describes the positioning of the multiple forms of Montu, who are described as being at the kings left and right (Page 2, rt.7). This passage has been likened by Manassa to the imagery upon the chariot of Tuthmose IV where the god Montu is shown supporting the bow arm of the King in his chariot⁹⁸⁶, providing a visual prompt for such divine interaction upon the battlefield.

2.2 Private Monuments

2.2.1 PENITENTIAL STELAE

Example 18: Cairo JE 37463 – Stela of Huy, Viceroy of Kush⁹⁸⁷

Reverse side 1-4

⁹⁸³ Manassa *Imagining the Past*, 111-112.

⁹⁸⁴ South is the focus of the Egyptian compass, as it is from the south that the Nile flows. This is reflected in the lexemes which express left and right, which also express west and east. See: *Wb* I, 30.1-4,7-8 and *Wb* I, 85.11-14.

⁹⁸⁵ Given the epithets used, it is clear that this refers to the god and not the battalion of the same name. Manassa *Imagining the Past*, 113-114 suggests that this may also be taken as a battle standard, though given the focus of the narrative on divine interaction during the battle it follows that this is the actual character of Amun-Re rather than a totem.

⁹⁸⁶ cf. Carter and Newberry in *The Tomb of Thoutmosis IV*, Pl. X.

⁹⁸⁷ For full details of this stela: source *xxvii* in section 1.4 of Introduction.

‘Come in peace (my) lord Nebkheperure. I see darkness daily⁹⁸⁸, which you made. Shine for me, so that I may see you. (And) I will relate your *b3w* to the fish of the river [...lacuna of 1 line⁹⁸⁹ ...]’

(1) *mi m htp nb (=i) nb-hprw-r^c*

*m3=i kkw h[rt hrw] (2) n ir.n=k*⁹⁹⁰

shd n=i m3=i -tw

sdd (3) =i b3w=k n rmw hr itrw

(4)

(Line 1-2 Instance)



Discussion:

Before assessing this inscription, it should be noted that this inscription has been included within this chapter under the heading of “penitential stelae”. This is due to the internal coherences of language; this includes the use of phrases such as: “I see darkness” (Reverse 1-2) and “I will relate your *b3w*” (Reverse 3)-both noted by Luiselli⁹⁹¹. Furthermore, one can only assume that the text lost within the lacuna would have continued with the lexical themes of personal piety, i.e. pairing “Fish of the river” to the “birds of the sky” in the same manner as seen within the text of Berlin 20377 (ex.20) as observed by Fecht⁹⁹².

At this point, there has been no full treatise of this stela as a textual artefact, though its importance has been noted by a number of writers including Vernus who mentions this stela in relation to the origins of personal piety (“this phenomenon is abundantly documented from the Ramesside period, but it had already appeared at the end of Dynasty

⁹⁸⁸ Passim Rowe *ASAE* 40, 48 who was able to note a solar disc determinative.

⁹⁸⁹ Likely the lacuna contains “and the birds of the sky”- as seen within the inscription of Berlin 20377 (ex.11 in this chapter).

⁹⁹⁰ Reading this as a *sdm.n=f* with the genitival adjective. Gardiner *Egyptian Grammar*, §192 described this construction as “very rare”, providing an 18th dynasty example (*Urk* IV, 812.8-9) which also includes the verb *ir(i)*.

⁹⁹¹ Luiselli *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe*, 163 and 327.

⁹⁹² Fecht, G., 'The Structural Principle of Ancient Egyptian Elevated Language', in J. C. de Moor and W. G. E. Watson (eds.) *Verse in Ancient Near Eastern Prose*, 42 (Verlag Butzon & Bercker; Kevelear 1993), 69-94, particularly 90-91.

18”⁹⁹³) and Morgan who integrates this text into her study into the themes of personal piety⁹⁹⁴. Though Morgan includes a translation of the text inscribed upon this stela, the text is predominantly discussed through the features in which it is lacking such as the motif of sin or guilt or other set phrases associated with the personal piety corpus⁹⁹⁵. There are two important implications associated with this inscription which have not been stated sufficiently clearly; this stela predates other personal piety texts showing similar phraseology, secondly, it is the only text of this kind in which the divine force is that of a deified King rather than a god or goddess. These two elements may indicate some level of cultural and linguistic development within this corpus. The extent to which the king was a ‘god’ in the same way as other gods has been discussed widely within Egyptology⁹⁹⁶. Ultimately the King is “Superhuman” straddling both human and divine roles. Nevertheless, I am unaware of any parallels in which the King causes an individual to see darkness.

With that being said, we may now move onto the instance of interest within this inscription. In the first column of text on the reverse of this stela, we read the phrase: **“Come in peace (my) lord Nebkheperure.”** (Reverse 1). Whilst this shows similarities to a number of other sources presented in this chapter, instead of the individual requesting the attendance of a traditional deity, Huy seeks the assistance of his king. Despite this, given the wording of the following columns (e.g. “I see darkness you have caused”), it appears that Tutankhamun is playing a divine role as he is shown at the same level of the gods depicted on the upper register of the obverse side⁹⁹⁷, he is also mentioned in relation to Amun within the inscription⁹⁹⁸, thus implying a divine role. This raises the question as to whether Tutankhamun is deceased or alive.

⁹⁹³ Vernus, P., *Affairs and Scandals in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2003)146.

⁹⁹⁴ Morgan *SAK* 34, 342-344.

⁹⁹⁵ Morgan, E.-E. ‘Einige Bemerkungen zur Thematik der Persönlichen Frömmigkeit’, *Studien zur Altägyptischen Kultur* 34 (2006), 343.

⁹⁹⁶ Posener, G., *De la divinité du pharaon*, (Imprimerie Nationale; Paris 1960)see also:Frandsen, P. J., 'Aspects of Kingship in Ancient Egypt', in N. M. Brisch (ed.) *Religion and Power : Divine Kingship in the Ancient World and Beyond*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 2008), 47-73 who discusses the role of the genitive in relation to the power of the King, this may provide the base of potential work upon references to the King's *b3w*, as referenced within this inscription. And Silverman, D. P., 'The Nature of Egyptian Kingship', in D. O'Connor and D. P. Silverman (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Kingship*, (Brill; Leiden 1995), 49-92.

⁹⁹⁷ Robins, G., *Proportion and Style in Ancient Egyptian Art*, (Thames & Hudson; London 1994)

⁹⁹⁸ “giving praise for your *ka*, O Amun, Lord of [the thrones of the two lands]”(1) is paired with the “royal *ka* of Nebkheperure” they are invoked as a pair saying: *di=sn h^c nfr* “may *they* give me a happy life” (3).

Rowe provides a list of deified kings⁹⁹⁹ including the instance presented here as well as an example from the tomb of Huy in which he is presented as a priest of the deified king¹⁰⁰⁰ and from the Temple of Tutankhamun at Faras, of the same nature¹⁰⁰¹. Rowe states that this text from this stela provides “further proof that the divine powers of the king were believed to continue after death”¹⁰⁰². Griffiths suggests that the title “shows that Huy made the king himself a deity” at Faras¹⁰⁰³, also noting a number of other royals who show elements of deification at this Nubian outpost¹⁰⁰⁴. Griffiths states that at Faras “there is no sign that Tutankhamun’s name was attacked”¹⁰⁰⁵ paired with instances of the cartouche of Horemhab suggesting “that the temple was continued in use after his death”¹⁰⁰⁶.

Deictically, Huy is placed at the deictic centre of this phrase, thus allowing the King to move towards him as the GOAL of movement, phrased in the same manner as peer-peer or human-divine motion. This phrase utilises the imperative form (*mi*), unfortunately, due to the lacuna it is unclear whether Huy received the assistance he desired.

Example 19: Turin N 50042

Lower register 1-5

Giving praise to Shu, kissing the earth to Horakhti:

‘I give praise to you when I see your beauty. I adore Re when he sets, the noble god, beloved and merciful, **who hears prayers** (*nhy*), **who hears the petitions** (*snmḥ*) **of one who calls to him, who comes (at) the voice of one who pronounces his name’**

By the draftsman Pay.

(1) *rdit dw3 n p3 šw sn-t3 n hr-3ḥ.ti*

di=i (2) n=k i3w m33=i nfrw=k

⁹⁹⁹ Rowe *ASAE* 40, 37-45.

¹⁰⁰⁰ Gardiner, A. H. and De Garis Davies, N., *The Tomb of Huy*, (Egypt Exploration Society; London 1926)18 and pl. xiv-xv. See also: Brugsch, H., *Thesaurus Inscriptionum Aegyptiacarum: altaegyptische Inschriften*, V: Historisch-biographische Inschriften altaegyptischer Denkmäler (J.C. Hinrichs; Leipzig 1891), 1137-1138.

¹⁰⁰¹ Griffith, F. L., 'Oxford Excavations in Nubia', *Annals of Archaeology and Anthropology* 8 (1921), 1-18, 65-104

¹⁰⁰² Rowe *ASAE* 40, 3.

¹⁰⁰³ Griffith *Annals of Archaeology and Anthropology* 8, 93.

¹⁰⁰⁴ For example: Senwosret III and Ramesses II, Griffith *Annals of Archaeology and Anthropology* 8, 88-89.

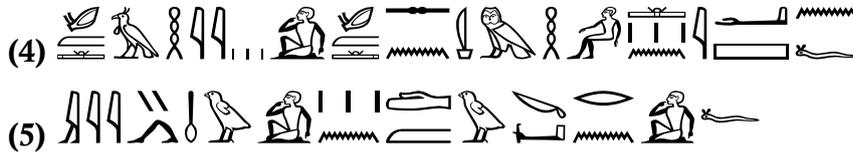
¹⁰⁰⁵ Griffith *Annals of Archaeology and Anthropology* 8, 93.

¹⁰⁰⁶ *Ibid.*

*dw3 (3) =i r^c m htp=f p3 ntr špss mry htpy (4) sdm nhy sdm snmh n i-š n=f (5) ii (hr) hrw n
dmw rn=f*

in (6) sš-ḳd p3y

(Line 4-5 Instance)



Discussion:

Within this stela the sun god is described as one “**who comes (at) the voice of one who pronounces his name**”, placing the “one who pronounces his name” as the GOAL of the movement and their “voice” as the trigger for this. This also suggests that the “one who pronounces his name” is the deictic centre for the utterance, not necessarily the speaker but *any* of those who call upon the divine, thus making the deictic centre moveable. The use of this phraseology as an epithet for the divine is also seen within P. Leiden I 350 rt. (ex.12) and Berlin 20377 (ex.20). As with a number of the instances gathered within this chapter, there is an element of divine-human call and response, the use of repeated participles referring to the god as “the one who *x*” suggests that these elements are constant elements within the character of the divine, perhaps as an element of presupposition (see section 3.1).

Example 20: Berlin 20377

Upper Register (a- Behind the figure of Amun, lines 1-4)

Amen-Re, Lord of the thrones of the two lands, great god foremost in Karnak, **noble god who hears prayers, who comes at the voice of the *nmh* and (the) afflicted**, who gives breath to the weak.

(1) *imn-r^c nb nst t3wy*

(2) *ntr 3 (3) hnty ipt-swt*

ntr šps sdm nht

ii hr hrw (4) nmh ind

dd t3w n g3by

(Line 3-4 Instance)



Lower Register (4-12)

You are Amun, the lord of the silent man, who comes at the voice of (the) *nmh* who calls to you, when I am afflicted. You come to save me.

(4) *ntk imn p3 nb n gr*

ii hr hrw n nmh

i.š n=k iw=i ind.kw

tw (5)=k ii.ti šd=k -wi

(Line 4-5 Instances)



You give breath (to) the weak, you rescue me (as) one who was bound.

You are Amun-Re, Lord of Thebes, who rescues the one who is in the Netherworld. **For you are [merciful¹⁰⁰⁷] when one calls to you, you are he who comes from afar.**

(5) *di=k t3w (n) nt(y) gbi šd=k wi wnnt ti(s)¹⁰⁰⁸*

ntk imn-r^c nb w3st šd wnn m d3wt p3 wn

ntk [htp] (6) iw=tw hr i š n=k ntk p3 ii m w3iw

(Line 5-6 Instance)



¹⁰⁰⁷ It is unclear what signs rest in this lacuna, Kitchen (KRIIII, 654) suggests three horizontal lines as shown, though contextually *htp* makes more sense.

¹⁰⁰⁸ *tis* meaning “to bind”, “to fix” or “to become hard” See: Lesko *Late Egyptian Dictionary*, II, 201.



Made by the Draughtsman of Amun in the Place of Truth, Nebre- true of voice, son of the Draughtsman in the Place of Truth, Pay [...] **in the name of his Lord, Amun, Lord of Thebes, who comes at the voice of the nmḥ.**

(6) *ir n sš-ḳd n imn m st-mꜣt nb-rꜥ mꜣꜥ-hrw s3 sš-ḳd n st-mꜣt pꜣy [...]* (7) *hr rn n nb=f imn nb wꜣst ii hr hrw n nmḥ*

(Line 7 Instance)



Hymns were made in his name, because of the greatness of his might.

He made petitions in my presence, before the whole land¹⁰⁰⁹.

On behalf of the draughtsman, Nakhtamun – the justified, as he lay ill close to death¹⁰¹⁰, he being (under) the *bꜣw* of Amun, due to his wrongdoing. **I found that the Lord of the Gods had come in the north wind, with sweet breezes in front of him.** He saved the Draughtsman of Amun Nakhtamun, true of voice, son of the Draughtsman of Amun in the Place of Truth, Nebre, true of voice, born of the Lady Pashed, true of voice, He says:

(7) *iw irt n=f dwꜣw hr rn=f n ꜣ3 n tꜣ=f ph.ty*

iw irt n=f snmḥw (8) *r ḥft hr=f m-bꜣḥ=i tꜣ r dr=f*

hr sš-ḳd nḥt-imn mꜣꜥ-hrw iw=f sḏr mr m-di m(w)t

iw=f bꜣw n imn hr tꜣ=f isft

gm (9) *n=i nb nḥrw iw m mḥyt tꜣw ndm r-ḥꜣt=f*

šd=f sš-ḳd n imn nḥt-imn mꜣꜥ-hrw s3 sš-ḳd n imn m ipt-swt nb-rꜥ mꜣꜥ-hrw

ms n (10) *nbt pꜣ-šd mꜣꜥ-hrw dd=f*

(Line 8-9 Instance)



¹⁰⁰⁹ Iterating the hymns made *on behalf of* Nakhtamun and the petitions Nakhtamun made *personally*.

¹⁰¹⁰ lit. *mr m-di m(w)t* however, this does not translate well into english idiom.

‘Whilst the servant is sure to have acted wrongly, the Lord is sure to be merciful. The Lord of Thebes does not spend all day in anger! If he is angry, in a moment none remains. **The breeze turns back to us in peace. Amun has turned with his winds. As your *Ka* endures, you will be merciful. We¹⁰¹¹ don’t again turn back.**’

(10) *hr wn mty b3k=i r irt bt3 hr mty nb r htp*

bw iry p3 nb n w3st (11) hrw dr=f knd.tw

ir knd=f m km n 3t nn sp snyt

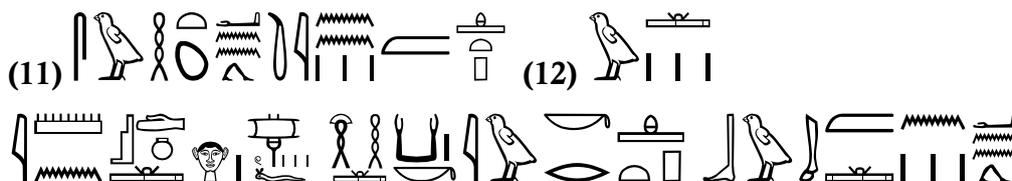
swḥwt ʿnn.ti n=n m htpw (12)

imn kdw¹⁰¹² hr t3w=f

w3h k3=k iw=k r htp

bw whm=n ʿnn

(Line 11-12 Instance)



Discussion:

Of the seven instances contained within this inscription there is a certain amount of repetition, in the form of the epithet: “**(one) who comes at the voice of the *nmḥ*”** which appears three times. There are contextual variations between these instances. In the third instance of this phrase, the concept of the divine coming when called is reiterated after the use of the epithet, stating: “**I call to you when I am afflicted and you come to save me.**” (Lower 5). This is the only instance within this inscription which also describes the purpose of the divine attention, i.e. in order to “save” (*šd*) the individual. Lower line 6 contains a similar phraseology to this epithet, following a description of the attributes of Amun, it is stated that “**you are [merciful] when one calls to you; you are he who comes from afar.**”

¹⁰¹¹ Nebre and Nakhtamun, i.e. the God has turned in a positive way so the individuals will not turn in a negative way.

¹⁰¹² Whilst the inscription reads *std*, Kitchen suggests the reading as *kd(w)* suggesting the translation “Amun has turned around, bearing his breezes” See: Kitchen, K. A., *Poetry of Ancient Egypt*, (Paul Åstroms Forlag; Janserad 1999), 288-289.

As an extension to the basic concept of divine attention, this particular instance adds a generic SOURCE for the divine movement expressed as a separate lexical item “**from afar**”, this inclusion points to the individual as the deictic centre.

Lower lines 8-9 state that “**I found that the Lord of the Gods had come in the north wind, with sweet breezes before him.**” This shows similar phraseology to that of *Supplications to Amun in a year of need* (P. Anastasi IV¹⁰¹³), which reads “**Finding Amun coming in peace, the sweet breezes before him.**” (10,3-4). Again, Amun is moving towards the individual (as the deictic centre) with the sweet breezes “in front of him” (*r-ḥ3t=f*). Based upon the work of Hill¹⁰¹⁴, this placement (between the individual and the god) may be seen as an extension of the egocentric element of this movement¹⁰¹⁵, strengthening the attentional basis for the use of the verb in this case.

The final examples found within this inscription follow after a description of the state of Nakhtamun and the ends to which Nebre has gone to placate the divine, for example: “Hymns were made... I made petitions” (Lower 7). Following these entreaties, redemption is achieved and it is stated that “**The breeze turns back to us in peace. Amun has turned with his winds. As your Ka endures, you will be merciful. We don’t again turn back**” (Lower line 11-12). These lines utilise the verb *ʕnn* twice (as within the Graffito of Pawah- ex.4), again repeating the concept of a positive turning, i.e. moving around so that the characters are now face-to-face. This turning when paired with the use of “sweet breezes” and the North Wind provides a keen metaphor for the redemption of Nakhtamun. The idea of “turning” is repeated utilising *ʕnn* twice and *ḳdw* once, emphasising this motion in reference to all characters involved within the inscription (the divine, humans and the breeze).

Each of the examples within this inscription pair the deictic verb with a word for a vocal request for attention; three instances of the phrase “voice of the *nmḥ*”, one instance of the verb *ʕṣ*, and a single use of the word *nḥt*. In fact, in these cases, it appears that the divine

¹⁰¹³ Ex. 7 in this chapter.

¹⁰¹⁴ Hill, C., 'Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (ed.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42, with special reference to his deictic field diagrams on 36.

¹⁰¹⁵ For the usage of FRONT in other languages, see: Heine and Kuteva, *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, 141-142.

is expected to attend when called by those in need/ the *nmh*¹⁰¹⁶, there are no direct conditions described for this to occur, other than the implied need for salvation (*šdi*), it is indicated numerous times that the god “comes” when called. Hence, if one who is in need of divine attention (as Nakhtamun clearly was) make petitions *et cetera* as described in Lower lines 7-8, then the divine will come to them and attend, as is iterated in the oath style phraseology of Lower line 12.

In all cases within this text, the telic nature of the verb is clearly present, the location of the god before movement is unknown, whereas the GOAL as the individual is known. Hence, the information required to use “come” is fulfilled.

Example 21: Turin N 50058 ¹⁰¹⁷

I called out for breeze, without (it) coming to me!

(6) *iw=i hr ʿš n t3w nn iw n=i/=f*¹⁰¹⁸

(Line 6 Instance)



...and I called out to my mistress and found she came to me with sweet breezes.

(11) *iw=i hr ʿš n t3y=i* (12) *hnt*

gm(=i) -st ii.ti n=i m t3w ndm

(Line 11-12 Instance)



¹⁰¹⁶ Seen as those reliant on the divine for protection, based upon David, A., 'The *nmh* and the Paradox of the Voiceless in the Eloquent Peasant', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 97 (2011), 73-85, particularly 78.

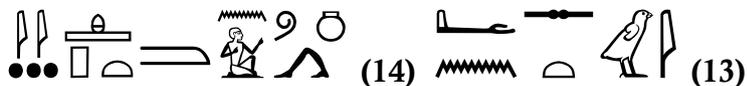
¹⁰¹⁷ A full translation of this text is provided within Chapter 1 ex.17.

¹⁰¹⁸ Though the inscription includes both =i and =f it is clear that both refer to Neferabu- indeed the pronoun usage is varied throughout the text. Kitchen annotates =f as an error: *KRI* III, 773. It is possible that the =f may refer to the breeze, so *nn iw=f n=i*.

She turned to me as a merciful one

iw=s ʿnnw (14) n=i m ḥtpy

(Line 13-14 Instance)



Discussion:

The first instance of the use of a deictic verb within this text is in line 6 where Neferabu “**called out for breeze, without it coming**”. However, unlike other instances which make use of this topos, in this case despite Neferabu’s petitions, the god (via metonym of the breeze¹⁰¹⁹) does not attend. Notwithstanding, there is a sense of presupposition that the divine ought to attend when called, i.e. if Neferabu calls (ʿš) then he *should* receive assistance. Given the following statements, it appears that Neferabu was not meek enough to deserve redemption- possibly due to his wrongdoing, assumed to be an element of disrespect by Groll¹⁰²⁰- as when he has been “humble”, he is able to receive assistance.

Lines 11-12 show successful petition: “**I called out to my mistress and found she came to me with sweet breezes**”. The choice of the verb form *ii* and the positioning of the breezes before her, indicate clearly that the movement is towards the GOAL- that of Neferabu who also functions as the deictic centre for these utterances. This description is extended in lines 13-14 where Neferabu states that after his punishment; “**She turned to me as a merciful one**”, emphasising a positive implicature. This phrase uses the verb *ʿnn*, the same verbal choice as the “turning” of the divine within the Pawah graffito and Berlin 20377 (exx.4 and 20). Throughout this inscription the reason for “coming” is not stated directly following the deictic verb, it is by the context and the description of the state of affairs which provides the understanding for the reason for calling¹⁰²¹.

¹⁰¹⁹ See section 3.4 within this chapter.

¹⁰²⁰ Groll *LingAeg*, 1, 143-153.

¹⁰²¹ This text was discussed in Chapter 1 (ex.6).

2.2.2 TOMB INSCRIPTIONS

Example 22: TT 409 - Samut called Kyky

Text A (South Wall) 7-12

He said: ‘Look, I now give to her all of my things, all that (I have) created, since I know that she is effective on my behalf¹⁰²², and she is uniquely excellent. She freed me from confrontations¹⁰²³, she is lacking in a moment of evil.

She has come, the north wind in front of her, since I called upon her name.

(7) *iw dd.n=f mk wi hr dit n=s ht=i shprt(=i) nbt*

iw(=i) rh.k (8) w 3h s(y) m hr=i mnh s w^c.ti

iry=s n=i wš m hr (9) n hr nhy=s¹⁰²⁴ m 3t dwt =s

ii.ti mhyt r-h3t=s dr (10) š=i hr rn=s

(Line 9-10 Instance)



I was the weak son of her village, a poor man around her town, when I entered into her power in relation to my things, in exchange for the breath of life. One of my kin may not divide it!

(10) *ink s3 n dmi=s šw3 k3ry (11) n niwt=s*

š=i hr ht=i n wsr=s db3 t3w n šnh

bn (12) psš st w^c n h3w(=i)

Discussion:

The preceding instance comes from within one of the long texts (Text A), which details his devotion to the goddess Mut. Having laid out his wishes in the way of his donations to Mut, stating: **“She has come, the north wind before her, since I called upon her name.”** (9-10). This phrase performs two functions, firstly, it shows divine selection and piety as discussed in the previous chapter. The location of the north wind “in front of her” (*r-h3t=s*)

¹⁰²² Lit. “in my face” *m hr=i*.

¹⁰²³ Lit. “face to face” *hr n hr*, *passim* Negm *The Tomb of Simut called Kyky*, 37 f.5

¹⁰²⁴ Written as *sw*.

also provides deictic information as it places the wind between the divine and Samut-Kyky¹⁰²⁵. This movement is paired with the theme of calling/petition¹⁰²⁶. Finally, it may be noted that Kitchen translates this passage as “She comes, the (fresh) North wind before her, when I call upon her name”¹⁰²⁷, choosing to highlight a possible presupposition, in that the divine should attend when called.

Example 23: TT 194 - Djehutiemhab

Text 119 (Scene 52.1)¹⁰²⁸ also known as “A Dream from Hathor”¹⁰²⁹

11-13

You are the one who spoke to me (with) your own mouth (saying):

‘I am the beautiful *Hely*¹⁰³⁰, in the [form?¹⁰³¹] of Mut,

who has come in order to instruct you:

See your (rightful) place¹⁰³², fix yourself with it,

without travelling north or south’

(11) *mnt(t) i.dd n=i (m) r(3)=t ds=t*

ink hnrii nfrt iw ir[w?...] n mwt

*iirt*¹⁰³³ (12) *ii r mtr=k*

ptr st=k imḥ-tw im=s

n(n) ḥd n(n) ḥnty

(Line 11-12 Instance)

¹⁰²⁵ cf. Hill, C., ‘Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English’, in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42.

¹⁰²⁶ See also lines 15-16 “hear (my) petitions” *sdm sprw*.

¹⁰²⁷ *RITA* III, 243.

¹⁰²⁸ Seyfried numberings, Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 70.

¹⁰²⁹ *KRI* VII, 153.

¹⁰³⁰ Frood notes that “Hely” is also used as a personal (human) name, thus suggesting a greater level of intimacy between the goddess and Djehutiemhab. See: Frood *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 239, n.78.

¹⁰³¹ Due to a lacuna the full meaning of this line is unclear, though I am inclined to agree with Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 72. Who suggests that given what remains of the *ir* eye and possible *twt* determinative, the reading “abbild” or “wesen” is possible. Lesko *Late Egyptian Dictionary* I, 40.

¹⁰³² Djehutiemhab’s tomb. *passim* Frood *Biographical Texts from Ramessid Egypt*, 239.

¹⁰³³ Reading this as an early writing of the verb *iri* used periphrastically. In proper Late Egyptian one would expect *iir ii r mtr=k*. cf. Junge *Late Egyptian Grammar*, 133.



I was in a dream.

The land was in silence in the dead of night
and at dawn, my heart rejoiced, I was in joy!

(12) *iw=i m kd*

iw t3 m (13) sgr m nfrw grh

hd-t3 ib=i hsw tw=i m ršrš

Discussion:

The instance contained within this text is unusual in that it is placed within the mouth of the divine, specifically, a goddess. It comes from within a long inscription (text 119) identified as a Hymn to Hathor, inscribed upon the northern wall of the chapel¹⁰³⁴ of the tomb of Djehutiemhab (TT 194), paired with another text on the opposite side of a doorway which is framed as the verbal reply of Hathor (text 120).

Following a number of hymnic lines extolling the qualities of the goddess, there follows the description of Djehutiemhab's religious dream. The dream occurs in the depths of the night (*nfrw grh*), during which, the goddess- Mut or Hathor¹⁰³⁵ speaks to Djehutiemhab "with your own mouth" (11), stating: "**I am the beautiful *Hely*, in the [form?] of Mut, who comes in order to instruct you:** See your (rightful) place, fix yourself in it, without travelling north or south" (11-12). The verb of choice in this case is *iw/ii*, thus suggesting that Djehutiemhab is the GOAL of the motion. As this is placed within the speech of the goddess, it shows deictic projection to the individual as the deictic centre and further emphasises the place of the individual as the GOAL of the motion. The importance of the divine attendance is shown in the description of Djehutiemhab's state when waking: "At dawn, my heart rejoiced, I was in joy!" (13).

Despite the lack of word for calling/praying in close proximity to this phrase, early within the inscription it is stated that Djehutiemhab had visited Hathor in order to praise her:

¹⁰³⁴ Corresponding to 16 on the plan of the tomb in: Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, fig.11.

¹⁰³⁵ Seyfried *Das Grab des Djehutiemhab*, 73 who suggests that the missing figure within the lacuna underneath text 120 may have been Mut.

“[he says: ‘I have com]e before you¹⁰³⁶, O lady of the Two Lands, Hathor, great of love” (4) contextually implying that the attention of the goddess is related to Djehutiemhab’s piety. The same lexical choices are made within the speech of Djehutiemhab to describe his movement towards the GOAL of being “before” the goddess. These two instance show a shift in the deictic centre and hence the GOAL from the divine to the human- as a reciprocal event.

2.3 Royal Monuments

Example 24: Tutankhamun Restoration stela (CG 34183)

7-9

The land was in distress, the gods were turning away (*mkh3*) from this land.

If [an army/expedition] was sent to Djahi¹⁰³⁷ to extend the borders of Egypt, no strengthening of them happened.

(7) *wnn* (8) *t3 m sny mnt ntrw mkh3=sn t3 pn*

ir h3bt [mšc] r d3h r swsh tš kmt

n hpr n rwdt=sn (9) *nb*

(Line 7-8 Instances)

(7)  (8) 

If one prayed to god to ask from his arm a thing, he wouldn’t come at all. Likewise, if one prayed to any goddess, she wouldn’t come at all.

(9) *ir snmh=tw n ntr r nd ht m-c=f*

n ii.n=f r sy

ir sš3y=tw n ntrt nb m mitt

*n ii.n=s r sy*¹⁰³⁸

(Line 9 Instances)



¹⁰³⁶ In this case, the goddess in the GOAL for Djehutiemhab’s movement from and unknown SOURCE.

¹⁰³⁷ The area of Syria-Palestine.

¹⁰³⁸ The writing of *nn sdm.n=f* is considered to be a graphic artefact writing rather than a *bona fide* form. This is supported by the parallel writings which show *nn* and *n*, as such both instances are translated using *n sdm.n=f* form *passim* Bennett *JEA* 25, 15.



Discussion:

The following instances come within a passage describing the negative state of affairs before the accession of Tutankhamun: “their shrines were decayed, having become mounds of rubble, overgrown with weeds” (7). However, the decay of society is greater with lacking success in military ventures also. Then follows the phrase: “**The land was in distress, the gods were turning away (*mkḥ3*) from this land.**”(7-8), the lexical choice of *mkḥ3* provides a vivid metaphor for the attention of the divine to Egypt. This particular lexeme has two related meanings, “back of the head”¹⁰³⁹ and the verb “to neglect”¹⁰⁴⁰, this relationship shows the attentional nature of the verb and thus its deictic qualities. At this time, this example is the only instance utilising *mkḥ3* within this context, other examples within this chapter have utilised *ʕnn* (exx. 4 and 16)¹⁰⁴¹ and the more direct *ḥ3ʕ ḥ3* and *ḥ3=f r=i* (ex.1). With each of these three formulations it is clear that the focus of the idiom is the attention of the divine via their gaze- something the back of the head is blatantly wanting in.

The text goes on to state that: “**If one prayed to god to ask from his arm a thing**¹⁰⁴², **he wouldn’t come at all. Likewise, if one prayed to any goddess, she wouldn’t come at all.**”(9). There are a number of conclusions that may be drawn from the grammar and the context of this line. Contextually, this passage asserts the decay of the society within the Amarna period; the failure of military expeditions and the physical deterioration of temples is iterated in the same breath as the lack of divine attention- thus suggesting that

¹⁰³⁹ *Thesaurus Linguae Aegyptiae*, Lemma 77100. See also: *Wb* II, 163.

¹⁰⁴⁰ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁴¹ It should be noted that *ʕn(n)* is not utilised to express contexts which are solely negative as it is also used positively.

¹⁰⁴² i.e. asking the god for something that ought to be established. For this understanding of the divine arm cf. section 3.1 in chapter 1.

previously all of this state of affairs was not the norm. Indeed, it presupposes that when one prays to a god, they should assist, just as when an expedition is sent to extend the borders of Egypt, it should be able to do so! This passage within the inscription is the final section of explanation of the state of affairs before the text shifts focus to the transition period and the restoration of the social and religious norms by the King. Baines suggests that this inscription represents a return to “ideal polytheism” in which there is a metaphorical bond of kinship between humanity and the divine¹⁰⁴³. Hence, whilst the elite were “bound to tend”¹⁰⁴⁴ to the divine then it also follows that the divine should assist when called upon.

This passage, as well as the description of the state of the country, is highly reminiscent of the ‘then-now’ structure of a number of utterances within Middle Kingdom Pessimistic laments¹⁰⁴⁵, including *The Dialogue of Ipuwer and the Lord of All*: “Look, he who had no shade is the owner of shade; (yet) the owners of the shade are in the darkness(?) of storms” (7.13)¹⁰⁴⁶. As well as reflecting the literary discourse of the god listening to prayers, for example: “when they weep, he is listening”¹⁰⁴⁷.

Example 25: The Qadesh Poem of Ramesses II

§ 121-123¹⁰⁴⁸

**Now, I made prayers in the furthest of foreign lands
my voice resounding in Southern On.
I found that Amun came when I called him,**

(§121) *ist ir=i sm3^cw m phw h3st*

(§122) *iw hrw=i phr m iwn-rsy*

(§123) *gm.n=i imn iw dr ^cs=i n=f*

(§ 121-123 Instance)¹⁰⁴⁹

¹⁰⁴³ Baines in *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, 53.

¹⁰⁴⁴ Ibid.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Enmarch, *A World Upturned*, 38 cf. Schenkel, W., 'Schatten', in W. Helck and E. Otto (eds.) *Lexikon der Ägyptologie*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1984), 535-536.

¹⁰⁴⁶ Enmarch, *A World Upturned*, 230.

¹⁰⁴⁷ *Merikare* E 135, Quack *Studien zur Lehre für Merikare*, 197.

¹⁰⁴⁸ For full context: Chapter 1 ex.26.

¹⁰⁴⁹ There is little variance between the surviving copies of this text, the transcription presented is a composite of the various copies.

3.0 Results: Divine Attention and Human Conception

In order to assess the linguistic understanding of divine interaction within the collected sources, examples of deictic verbs in relation to the divine were examined. The preceding study allows for a further discussion of the cognitive basis for religious expression during this time, as well as allowing for a broader explanation of the differences between certain verbs of motion.

It was posited that, as with a number of Egyptian concepts, there would be a duality of divine movement, i.e. coming and going as is also present in other languages. However, from the divine instances gathered, it is clear that whilst there is lexical duality, it is presented in a different manner to that which was hypothesised, when the speaker wishes to indicate a lack of divine attention, instead of using any verb indicating movement away from the deictic centre, they describe a negation of movement towards the centre, i.e. “not coming” or describe the god “turning away”.

Grammatically, it may be observed that the imperative form of *iw/ii* (*mi*) is used in twenty nine instances (this includes the anaphoric introduction seen within the *Hymn to Amun* preserved in P.UC 32793 and P.BM EA 10780¹⁰⁵²). This also marks a change in the lexical flexibility in addressing the divine, as instead of directing a prayer or invocation towards the divine as an abstracted force, the individual is able to use the direct address form of the imperative. Of those instances which are not in the imperative form, there are seven examples which utilise the verb *iw/ii* are in the form of an epithet (“who comes...”) ¹⁰⁵³.

| <i>Verb</i> | “Come” <i>iw/ii</i> forms | “Come” Imperative <i>mi</i> | Negation of “Come” | Turn using <i>ʕnn</i> | Turn using <i>h3ʕ h3</i> | Turn using <i>ḳdw</i> | Turn using <i>mḳh3</i> |
|------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Instances</i> | 15 | 29 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

TABLE 5: Number of instances of deictic verb usage

¹⁰⁵² See: ex.9 within this chapter.

¹⁰⁵³ These epithets are predominantly found within the inscription of Berlin 20377 (ex. 20)

When considered through the properties of deixis, there is one feature which is dominant within all instances of the verbs of motion examined within this chapter is that of attention. There are two image schemas which may illustrate the main tropes of these deictic interactions. The first of these is the most prevalent, that of “come”, it may be characterised through the source/path/goal image schema of Johnson¹⁰⁵⁴, whereby the individual is the GOAL of the divine movement along a set path. This movement towards the individual is highly attentional as it will ultimately result in face to face interaction as intimated by Hill¹⁰⁵⁵. This is often enhanced by the inclusion of a reason for interaction. The motif of theophany within these examples does not entail a negative aspect of interaction, i.e. the divine came in order to punish, rather in each situation the divine arrive in order to save the individual, to advise them or to otherwise aid them¹⁰⁵⁶.

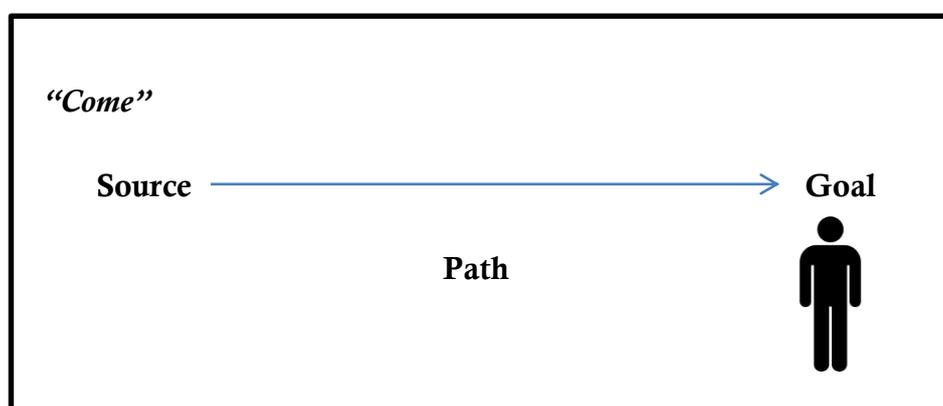


FIG.8: An image schema of successful divine interaction using "come"

The expression of an unfulfilled desire for interaction as described through the negation of “come” shares the same image schema as a successful interaction- there is still a SOURCE and a GOAL, equally the PATH to the individual is still present and is expected to be utilised but remains unfulfilled.

¹⁰⁵⁴ Johnson, M., *The Body in the Mind: The Bodily Basis of Meaning, Imagination, and Reason*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987), 28.

¹⁰⁵⁵ Hill in Weissenborn and Klein, 13-42.

¹⁰⁵⁶ As this is the case, it may be strongly suggested that the Egyptians merely used a separate lexicon in order to memorialise divine punishment.

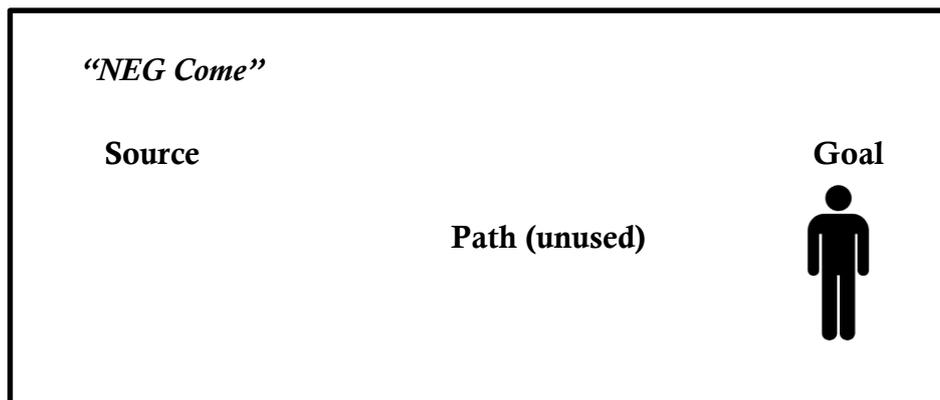


FIG.9: An image schema of an incomplete divine interaction using the negation of "come"

3.1 The god who *ought* to attend

There are two instances in which the text appears to imply that the divine *ought* to attend when the individual is in need- both of these are framed as an incomplete interaction. These are found within Turin 50058 (ex.21), who having calls out for assistance “**without it coming to me!**” and within the Restoration Stela of Tutankhamun (ex.24), where it is stated that “**If one prayed to god to ask from his arm thing, he wouldn’t come at all. Likewise, if one prayed to any goddess, she wouldn’t come at all.**” These instances both show elements of presupposition; a reflex of language may be thought of as an element of common ground based upon the context of the utterance, whereby an inference or proposition acts as a pre-condition to the utterance¹⁰⁵⁷. Particularly, in the examples quoted above, the presupposition may be described as being based around an aspectual/change of state predicate for example:

“John has/hasn’t *stopped* driving his car”
 >> John has been driving his car (Or John *used to* drive his car)¹⁰⁵⁸

¹⁰⁵⁷ Huang *Pragmatics*, 65.

¹⁰⁵⁸ >> meaning presupposes, ~>> meaning does not presuppose.

This utterance hinges upon the change of state/aspectual verb “stop”, there are a number of aspectual verbs such as: start, finish, carry on, take, leave, enter, come, go and arrive. In the instances mentioned we have a similar “stopping” voiced through a negation.

Utterance: “If one prayed to god to ask from his arm a thing, he *wouldn’t come* at all.

Likewise, if one prayed to any goddess, she *wouldn’t come* at all.”

>>

Presupposition: If one prays then the gods come

The inscription of Tutankhamun repeatedly iterates the previous state of affairs (during the Amarna period) and describes how these situations are being reversed within his reign. Similarly, later within the inscription of Neferabu (ex.21) his pleas to the divine are heeded: **“I called out to my mistress and found her coming to me with sweet breezes,”** (11-12), contextually reinforcing the presupposition that the divine ought to come to his assistance, thus the previous aspectual change to the negative has been reversed. In the same way the number of ways to detail a “turning” may also reflect an aspectual change in one way or another, i.e. the divine turn away from or turn back to the individual.

It may also possible to view the use of the epithets found within Berlin 20377 (ex.20) and P. Leiden I 350 (ex. 12) such as **“who comes from afar to the one who calls to him,”** (P. Leiden I 350, III,17) or **“who comes at the voice of the *nmlḥ*”** (Berlin 20377, line 3) as a form of presupposition. Namely, that by stating that the god is a god who does *x*, then they are the god who does *x* as a matter of habit.

3.2 The god who turns

Though ‘go’ is not necessarily the antonym of ‘come’¹⁰⁵⁹, it was hypothesised that the divine, when inactive or in a negative mood, would leave the individual, abandoning them

¹⁰⁵⁹ See section 1.3 within this chapter.

as is seen in other religions¹⁰⁶⁰. However, whilst the equivalent Egyptian verbs from ‘come’ and ‘go’ (*iw/ii* and *šm*) are both used deictically in these texts, the gods are not discussed in terms of having ‘gone’ or ‘going’. When divine attention is lacking, the negation of ‘come’ is preferred. This structure still places the individual at the deictic centre of the utterance as the GOAL, though the utterance focusses upon the unfulfilled nature of the interaction. Nevertheless, the examples presented within this study have highlighted another manner of describing a lack of attention in a deictic manner¹⁰⁶¹. There are six examples from the examples presented which a character is said to have “turned” or “turned their back”. There are three lexical variations of this basic metaphor which are able to carry both positive and negative implicature, these are: $\text{ʕn}(n)$ ¹⁰⁶², $mkh\beta$ ¹⁰⁶³ and $h\beta^c h\beta$ ¹⁰⁶⁴ -with a single instance found within Berlin 20377 in which $k\beta(w)$ is utilised¹⁰⁶⁵.

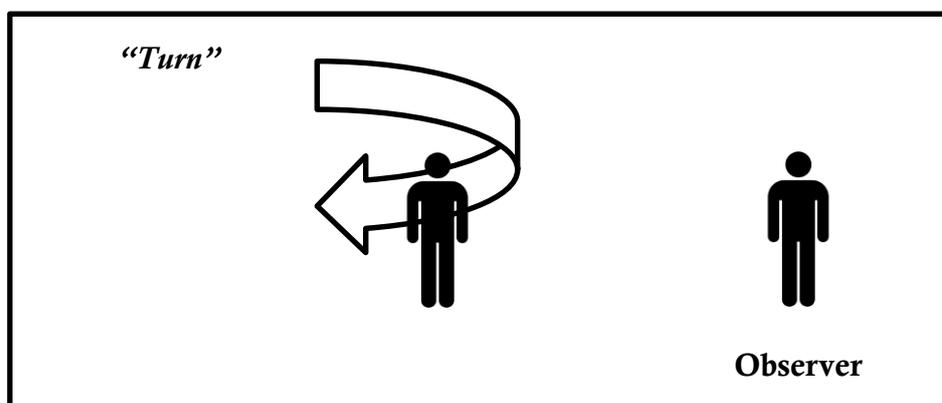


FIG.10: An image schema showing "turn" in relation to the individual

The attentional metaphor of turning is not limited to positive or negative motive¹⁰⁶⁶. Within the instances presented within this chapter examples of turning in a negative way

¹⁰⁶⁰ For example: *Matthew 27:46* “And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, ‘Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?’ that is, ‘My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?’” *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1056. Note the quotation of the Old Testament, with Jesus quoting the words of David, *Psalms 22:2-3*. *The Holy Bible RSV*, 584.

¹⁰⁶¹ Whilst this is not a translational motion, it may only be understood from the point of the observer and is thus deictic.

¹⁰⁶² *Wb*, I, 188.

¹⁰⁶³ *Wb*, II, 163.

¹⁰⁶⁴ *Wb*, III, 227 and *Caminos LEM*, 137.

¹⁰⁶⁵ This restoration is based upon the work of Kitchen *Poetry of Ancient Egypt*, 288-289, $k\beta$ is a common Late Egyptian lexeme meaning to turn (the ancestor of the Coptic $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$).

¹⁰⁶⁶ Cf. Di Biase-Dyson, C., 'Metaphor in *The Teaching of Menena*. Between Rhetorical innovation and Tradition', in T. Gillen, S. Polis and J. Winand (ed.) *Proceedings of the Conference '(Re)productive Traditions in Ancient Egypt', Feb 6-8, 2013, Liège*, (Presses universitaires de Liège; Liège Forthcoming), who notes a similar dichotomy with the use of the verb pn^c .

The same phraseology is present within texts which date to periods outside the purview of this study, suggesting that whilst there is an increase in the usage of such phrases during the post-Amarna, Ramesside period, the same cognitive reflexes are identifiable. For example; dating to the reign of Tuthmose III, the stela of the scribe of recruits Intef (Chicago OIM 14053), utilises the motif of turning away to illustrate of divine attention when the individual neglects his city, this example utilises *mkh3* in the same way to the Restoration Stela of Tutankhamun (ex.24 within this chapter).

The Stela of Intef (Chicago OIM E 14053)¹⁰⁶⁹

...god is father and mother for him who places him in his heart.

(He) turns away from the one who disregards his city ...

(9) *ntr it mwt n rdi –sw* (10) *m ib=f*

mkh3(=f) wny niwt=f



This attentional formula is also present in post-Ramesside textual sources, such as the so-called “Banishment stela” of Smendes. Dating to year twenty-five of his reign it details the exile of a number of rebels involved within a Theban revolt. Within a section in which the First Prophet of Amen Re, Menkheperre (characterised as the General) praises “the great god”, ‘*n* is used to express a positive turning in order to heal the sick.

Banishment stela (Louvre C.256)¹⁰⁷⁰

He turns back to heal the sick, watching over mankind, without him forgetting anyone¹⁰⁷¹

¹⁰⁶⁹ Photograph: <https://oi-idb-static.uchicago.edu/multimedia/2051586/N34321.1920x1200.jpg> (Accessed:29/04/2016) Assmann, *Oracular Desire*, 23 and *ÄHG*, No.75. Galán, J. M., 'Hymns to Amun-Ra and Amun in the Tomb-chapel of Djehuty (TT 11)', in R. Jasnow and K. M. Cooney (eds.) *Joyful in Thebes: Egyptological Studies in Honor of Betsy M. Bryan*, (Lockwood Press; Atlanta, GA 2015), 183-196, f.26 suggests that this stela comes from intef's tomb chapel 9TT 164) in Dra Abu el-Naga.

¹⁰⁷⁰ For full publication of this stela see: von Beckerath, J., 'Die "Stele der Verbannten" im Museum des Louvre', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 20 (1968), 7-36.

¹⁰⁷¹ Ritner, R. K., *The Libyan Anarchy: Inscriptions from Egypt's Third Intermediate Period*, (Society of Biblical Literature; Atlanta, GA 2009).

is present through the negation of ‘coming’, there may be a time when the divine may become merciful and will come when called as is expected and presupposed.

Elsewhere in other texts from this period, an element of divine physicality as modelled on human interaction is found. A number of these examples may also contain deictic elements, though have not been examined within this study due to their lack of verbs of motion in relation to the divine. Within O. IFAO 2181¹⁰⁷³ the divine is implored to “give your face...” *imi hr=k*. This phrase is also present within later letters including P.BM EA 10417 (rt.8)¹⁰⁷⁴. Emerit references an instance in which the divine is asked to “bend an ear”¹⁰⁷⁵. Whilst not utilising a deictic verb of motion, it is clear that these statements utilise the same phraseology as human-human interactions.

3.4 Winds and Breezes

The metonym of winds and breezes broadly meaning the divine is seen in seven examples within this study. Due to its utilisation within prominent examples from the personal piety corpus, it was one aim of this study to assess whether the pairing of a deictic verb and winds/breezes was a set lexical grouping.

t3w is used to describe a number of air-based phenomena including winds, breezes and breath¹⁰⁷⁶. Pascal Vernus has examined the phrase “breath of the mouth” within Middle Kingdom texts¹⁰⁷⁷. Within the coffin texts corpus, spell 162¹⁰⁷⁸ the so-called “Song of the Four Winds” describes each wind of the cardinal points in turn. Each wind is given unique characteristics with the individual said to live “by means of it”. Three of the winds (north, east and south) are described as the “breath of life” *t3w n ʕnh*.

¹⁰⁷³ Posener *Fs. Ricke*, 12, 61-62 and pl. 15b.

¹⁰⁷⁴ ex.3 within chapter 1.

¹⁰⁷⁵ Emerit, S., 'Listening to the Gods: Echoes of the Divine in Ancient Egypt', in E. Meyer-Dietrich (ed.) *Laut und Leise: der Gebrauch von Stimme und Klang in historischen Kulturen*, (Transcript; Bielefeld 2011), 61-88, specifically see: 63.

¹⁰⁷⁶ *Wb* V, 350-353.

¹⁰⁷⁷ Vernus, P., 'La Formule "Le Souffle de la Bouche" au Moyen Empire', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 28 (1976), 139-145.

¹⁰⁷⁸ Translation: Faulkner, R. O., *The Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts*, I (Aris & Phillips; Warminster 1973)140-141. Transcription: De Buck, A., *The Egyptian Coffin Texts*, II (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1938)389-405.

| | | | | |
|----|--------------------------------|--|---|--|
| 17 | P. Turin 1940-1941 (X+2, 6) | May you cause that a single rebellious wind comes to me... | <i>w^c n sbiw n t3w</i> | Positive action for the King with negative results for his enemies |
| 20 | Berlin 20377 (8-9) | ...came in the north wind, with sweet breezes in front of him | <i>iw m mhyt t3w ndm r-h3t=f</i> | Positive (x2) |
| 20 | Berlin 20377 (11-12) | The breeze turns back to us in peace. Amun has turned with his winds. ¹⁰⁸⁵ | <i>swhwt ^cnn.ti n=n m htp</i> <i>imn kd(w) hr t3w=f</i> | Positive Positive |
| 21 | Turin 50058 (6) | ...breeze, without it coming to me! | <i>t3w nn iw n=i</i> | If successful, the t3w would be a positive notion |
| 21 | Turin 50058 (11-12) | I found she came to me with sweet breezes, | <i>gm(=i) -st ii.ti n=i m t3w ndm</i> | Positive |
| 22 | Tomb of Samut-Kyky (9-10) | She came, the north wind in front of her... | <i>ii.ti mhyt r-h3t=s</i> | Positive |

TABLE 5: A summary of the uses of winds and breezes within the gathered corpus

This metonym¹⁰⁸⁶ appears to function deictically in two ways. First of all, it may be described in similar ways to that of the divine, i.e. it is able to come and to turn. Secondly, it is described as coming “in front of/before” (*r-h3t*) the god, based upon the work of Hill¹⁰⁸⁷, we may conclude that the arrival of winds/breezes in this way is attentional and thus deictic in the same manner as the divine. Within *Thutmose III in Syria*, the King requests that Amun may “**cause that a single rebellious wind¹⁰⁸⁸ comes to me...**” (X+2,6), within which three elements of the god Montu are hidden. This clearly equates

¹⁰⁸⁵ As noted within ex.12 the meaning of this statement is clear whilst the orthographic elements are less so.

¹⁰⁸⁶ I have classified the winds/breezes as a metonym for the divine due to its dual usage as an addition to the divine (i.e. god coming with winds) but also as a wholesale replacement for a divine character, for example: when individuals call out for the wind rather than directly for the divine. (Turin N 50058).

¹⁰⁸⁷ Hill in Weissenborn and Klein, 36.

¹⁰⁸⁸ *Wb* IV, 89.1

the wind with the divine, describing their arrival in terms of “come” utilising *iw*, thus focussing on the GOAL of Tuthmose III in battle. We may also link the representations of the divine as “coming” or “turning” to that of the winds in a sense of palpability, i.e. winds can be felt to come towards an individual or to turn round, but it is difficult to explain where a wind is going.

3.4 Deictic considerations of come and go

At the outset of this study it was suggested that the differences between ‘come’ and ‘go’ within Egyptian may be divided based upon the premise of Q-scalar implicature associated with the telic nature of the SOURCE or GOAL (Section 1.3) whereby “come” is semantically stronger as the speaker knows the location of the GOAL (in most cases the GOAL is the individual) - summarised below.

| |
|--|
| <p>‘Come’</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Movement from an unknown or unseen source - Utterance is focussed upon the GOAL (Deictic centre) |
| <p>‘Go’</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Movement from a known or seen source - Utterance is focussed upon the SOURCE |

As noted above, whilst there is a specific lexicon utilised in relation to the divine, the usage of deictic verbs within these examples confirms with this Q-scalar differential premise based upon the telic nature of the verb. For example within P.Sallier I 6,9-7,9¹⁰⁸⁹ there is a clear differentiation between the verbs *šm* and *iw/ii* (as *mi*). In the case of the soldier, his SOURCE is known (likely the camp), however, in the case of the divine their SOURCE is unknown and unseen within the narrative- instead, and the GOAL is the focus of the utterance. One cannot help but be reminded of similar examples found within the *Tale of*

¹⁰⁸⁹ ex.8 within this chapter.

*the two Brothers*¹⁰⁹⁰ or within the *Gospel of Matthew*¹⁰⁹¹ (5,23-24). The conclusions of this study must add further credence to the suggestions of Depuydt (See Sections 1.2 and 1.3), dividing the equivalent Egyptian verbs for “come” and “go” by a Q-scalar implicature. As observed within the introduction of this chapter, there has been little deictic assessment of religious or pious corpora. It is clear that this method of examination is highly effective in providing deep and qualitative details about the conception of divine interaction during this time period.

3.5 Divine changes and deictic changes

At the outset of this study, a number of pre-Ramesside texts were discussed in which there was usage of deictic verbs. Within these examples, divine movement was not in relation to non-royal individuals; instead, it was aimed at either a royal incipient or Egypt as a whole. The most direct change that may be seen within this study is through the utilisation of the same phrases for divine and human characters. As stated previously, it is not the aim of this study to discuss the origins or development of the themes of personal piety, it is instead the aim of this study is to examine the rhetorical tropes found within corpora of the late New Kingdom. The increase in material evidence from the post-Amarna period allows for a more detailed examination of the use of deictic verbs as well as the cognitive processes behind these phrases. Despite the peak in evidence during this time, the presence of deictic verbs in relation to the divine may be identified in the post-Ramesside period, Frood has shown how concepts of piety and biography survive after the New Kingdom¹⁰⁹². The usage of deictics in relation to the divine is still distinct and follows the patterns and conclusions related within here. The presence of these lexical items within texts from the Third Intermediate Period and later may be seen as one area in which this study’s methodology may be expanded to, they are included as illustrative examples solely. (A number of instances are also presented within section 3.2 in this chapter).

¹⁰⁹⁰ For a full discussion see section 1.2 (Deixis in Egyptology).

¹⁰⁹¹ *Matthew 5:23-24* “So then, if you are bringing your offering to the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your offering there before the altar, *go* and be reconciled with your brother first, and then *come* back and present your offering” (Italics by Depuydt in *Essays on Egyptian Grammar*, 25.) Also: *The Holy Bible RSV*, 1027.

¹⁰⁹² Frood, E., 'Sensuous Experience, Performance, and Presence in Third Intermediate Period Biography', in R. Enmarch and V. M. Leper (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: Theory and Practice*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2013), 153-184.

Hymns to Amun-Re from the Temple of Amun at el-Hibeh ¹⁰⁹³

The following texts from the Temple of Amun located in the Southern Kharga Oasis at el-Hibeh (Hibis) date to the 27th Dynasty (First Persian Period)- most likely to the reign of Darius I¹⁰⁹⁴. The texts inscribed upon the walls of the small open court bridge the gap between Ramesside and Graeco-Roman religion sharing a number of themes seen during the New Kingdom ¹⁰⁹⁵. Due to this overlap, it is also possible to identify a number of deictic verbs in reference to the divine. Though they do not necessarily conform to the Ramesside model of divine interaction, these instances are certainly clear enough to demark a GOAL schema through the verb *iw/ii*, even though the purpose or motive of the divine is not discussed within most of the instances, they are as follows:

*Hymn to the Bas of Amun*¹⁰⁹⁶

The god “... for whom they rejoice more than the sun, each time **he comes to them**” (21)

h^c=sn n=f s šw dnw ii=f n=sn



“in order to divide the seasons, months, and years **when he comes**”

(23) *r wpt drw 3bdw rnpwt ii=f*



*Creator Hymn*¹⁰⁹⁷

“The Sole Lord **has come**”

(31) *ii.n nb-w^c*



¹⁰⁹³ Klotz, D., *Adoration of the Ram: Five Hymns of Amun-Re from Hibis Temple*, (Yale Egyptological Seminar; New Haven, CT 2006).

¹⁰⁹⁴ Klotz *Adoration of the Ram*, 2.

¹⁰⁹⁵ Klotz *Adoration of the Ram*, 2, f.11.

¹⁰⁹⁶ For a continuous translation of this Hymn see: Klotz *Adoration of the Ram*, 190-195.

¹⁰⁹⁷ For a continuous translation of this Hymn see: Klotz *Adoration of the Ram*, 210-219.

Finally, we may also note an instance in which the *iw/ii* is used to express a GOAL oriented phrase that also provides information about the SOURCE via a separate lexical item “that” *pf*, this is further emphasised with the use of the lexical item “this” *pn*.

*Great Amun Hymn*¹⁰⁹⁸

“(As) you have come from there,
(so) you have illuminated in here”

(18) *ii.n=k m pfi*

shd.n=k m pn



¹⁰⁹⁸ For a continuous translation of this Hymn see: Klotz *Adoration of the Ram*, 196-209.

3.6 Excursus: A note on *b3w*

It would appear that the linguistic choices associated with divine interaction are complex and subject specific. During the course of this study, the question was raised as to the level of interaction of the divine in the situations presented when the divine “come” to the individual. Within this discussion the issue of *b3w* as presented by Borghouts¹⁰⁹⁹, where *b3w* described a level of divine interaction, the issue of agency is hidden until revealed by human means¹¹⁰⁰. Within the examples presented by Borghouts, the verb used to describe the *b3w* is *hpr*¹¹⁰¹, which is not a verb of motion. Though it is clear that there is a rhetorical trope which pairs the verb meaning “to become manifest” with *b3w*, it is also clear that this is understood in a different manner to that of divine interaction through motion. Within a number of pre-Ramesside texts, a *b3w* may also be seen (*m33*). For example, within the inscriptions of Mentuhotep IV at Wadi Hammamat, the second wonder is described using the phrase *m33 b3w=f*¹¹⁰² whereas within *The Dialogue of Ipuwer and the Lord of All* it is stated that “the wrath (*b3w*) thereof cannot be seen!” (12,6)¹¹⁰³. It is possible that when the interactive divine force is known (i.e. it is a certain god) then their interaction may be framed as motion that may be viewed within the real world- hence utilising a deictic verb of motion showing attentional elements, whereas when the divine force takes the form of an unknown agency, then it is described through the trope of the *b3w*.

¹⁰⁹⁹ Borghouts, J. F., 'Divine Intervention in Ancient Egypt and its Manifestation (*b3w*)', in R. J. Demarée, And Janssen, J.J. (eds.) *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1982), 1-70.

¹¹⁰⁰ Borghouts in *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, 1-70.

¹¹⁰¹ cf. Roeder, H., 'Die Erfahrung von Ba'u: "Sinuhe" und "Schiffbrüchiger" zwischen dem Erzählen und Lehren der 12. Dynastie', in H. Roeder (ed.) *Das Erzählen in frühen Hochkulturen I: Der Fall Ägypten*, (Fink; Munich 2009), 75-157 with particular reference to 86-87.

¹¹⁰² De Buck, A., *Egyptian Readingbook: Exercises and Middle Egyptian Texts*, (Nederlands Instituut voor Het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1963), 78.

¹¹⁰³ Enmarch, R., *A World Upturned: Commentary on and Analysis of The Dialogue of Ipuwer and the Lord of All*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2008), 184.

Chapter 3: “Finding” god and the verb *gm*

1.0 Introduction

A small number of the texts surveyed within this thesis contain phrases describing the “finding” in relation to the divine. Jan Assmann has suggested that the topos of “finding god” is “a hallmark of personal piety”¹¹⁰⁴, including this idiom with other phrases of religious expression from the Ramesside period which he deems typical of the corpus, describing this phrasing as a *terminus technicus* for “the personal and direct experience of divine presence”¹¹⁰⁵. Despite this statement, he does not take the opportunity to explore the linguistic reflexes associated with this topos, nor does he assess its prevalence within the personal piety corpus. As with the idiom of the “hand of god”, the notion of “finding god” is readily understandable for the modern reader, and indeed there are myriad occurrences of such phraseology within modern reported speech¹¹⁰⁶. “Finding” or having “found god” is also utilised readily within academic literature as shorthand for the measurement of religious conversion within communities¹¹⁰⁷, the examination of proposed sub-texts¹¹⁰⁸ or as a description of increased religiosity¹¹⁰⁹. The cultural specificity of meaning suggests that the examination of the use of this topos in the Egyptian context of the late New Kingdom is worthwhile.

1.1 The verb *gm(i)*

Any examination of the topos which has been translated as “finding god” within Egyptian is rooted in the interpretation of the highly polyfunctional verb *gm(i)*. In the case of this chapter, examples containing *gm(i)* in direct association to a divine character will be examined.

¹¹⁰⁴ Assmann, J., 'Ocular Desire in a time of Darkness. Urban Festivals and Divine Visibility in Ancient Egypt', in A. R. E. Agus and J. Assmann (eds.) *Ocular desire: Sehnsucht des Auges*, (Akademie Verlag; Berlin 1994), 15, note 16. See also: Assmann, J., *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2001), 231 for a further iteration of this proposition.

¹¹⁰⁵ Assmann *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, 231.

¹¹⁰⁶ A basic web search of “found god” yields over 450000 hits (www.google.com search term:%found-god% Accessed:29/04/2016).

¹¹⁰⁷ Maruna, S., Wilson, W. and Curran, K., 'Why God Is Often Found Behind Bars: Prison Conversions and the Crisis of Self-Narrative', *Research in Human Development* 3 (2006), 161-184.

¹¹⁰⁸ Barsotti, C. M. and Johnston, R. K., *Finding God in the Movies: 33 Films of Reel Faith*, (Baker Books; Grand Rapids, MI 2004).

¹¹⁰⁹ Yancey, P., *Finding God in Unexpected Places*, (Moorings; Nashville, TN 1995).

In 1965, Hans Jakob Polotsky described the meaning of *gm(i)* in the following manner, recognising two distinct meanings of the verb; “‘to find something in such and such a state’, the expression of this state occupying the centre of interest” and “‘to find’ as a verb of incomplete predication”¹¹¹⁰. An utterance utilising a verb of incomplete predication represents an incomplete thought, necessitating the use of a complement clause. As a verb of incomplete predication, when we read “I found...”, the utterance needs a complement as “I found *x*” in order for the utterance to make sense¹¹¹¹.

One important way in which *gm(i)* (and other verbs of perception like *rḥ*) differ from most other verbs is their ability to take a direct object followed by a circumstantial augment (e.g. “I found him knowing it”¹¹¹²). Most verbs in Egyptian avoid this structure, and prefer to embed an entire clause as the object of the main verb instead. This differs from the “pregnant” use of verb with omitted object (often as an implied or generic object).

The *Wörterbuch* provides three possible readings of *gm(i)*¹¹¹³ (see below), each based around the concept of discovery, providing the foundation of understanding of two domains of meaning as expressed later by Polotsky.

- a. *auffinden, entdecken*
- b. *antreffen, vorfinden*
- c. *etw. erkennen, feststellen*

The polyfunctional nature of the verb “to find” is found within a number of languages. Aarts and Arts have examined the complementation to the verbs “find” and “want” within modern English¹¹¹⁴. As part of this examination, they propose five possible translations of “find” based upon corpora represented in Cobuild, Longman Dictionary of Contemporary English and Oxford Advanced Learners Dictionary, these are as follows¹¹¹⁵:

¹¹¹⁰ Polotsky, H. J., *Egyptian Tenses*, (Central Press; Jerusalem 1965), 39.

¹¹¹¹ Černý-Groll, 370 state that “Verbs of Incomplete predication are verbs which only make sense when they are followed by adverbial adjuncts” providing the verb *ḥnh* + adv as an exemplar of this clause type.

¹¹¹² cf. Gardiner *Egyptian Grammar*, §184-186.

¹¹¹³ *Wb* V, 166-169.

¹¹¹⁴ Aarts, J. and Aarts, F., ‘Find and want: a corpus-based case study in verb complementation’, in B. Aarts and C. F. Meyer (eds.) *The verb in contemporary English: Theory and description*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1995), 161-182.

¹¹¹⁵ Aarts and Aarts in *The verb in contemporary English*, 169-170.

- 1) to discover or get by searching or effort
- 2) to discover accidentally, to come across
- 3) to succeed in obtaining or achieving
- 4) to discover (by chance or by experience) that something is the case; to become aware of
- 5) to regard as, to look upon

After Aarts and Aarts (1995: 169-170)

Within their assessment, Aarts and Aarts note that “in the vast majority of cases the subject of *find* has human reference”¹¹¹⁶, i.e. someone who fulfils the role of “finder”, thus suggesting a preference to the use of “find” in English as a verb of incomplete predication.

Pascal Vernus has performed a detailed semantic examination of the verb *gm(i)*¹¹¹⁷. As part of this, he offers a number of contextual readings which may be divided into two varieties of predication; **concrete**, which details discovery by accident, meeting, coming forward or rediscovery and **cognitive**, which details processes such as figuring out, imagination, invention, recognition, identification and awareness¹¹¹⁸. At a basic level, Vernus’ interpretation of the verb *gm(i)* shares a lot with those of Polotsky, as a basic expression of meeting or contact¹¹¹⁹, whilst also representing a split into two pragmatic domains. On the whole, the translations offered by Vernus reflect closely the proposed translations offered by the *Wörterbuch*¹¹²⁰, translating two domains of discovery. Vernus’ conclusions suggest that *gm(i)* has a propensity for the use of an implicit agent i.e. the “finder”¹¹²¹, though this deduction appears to rely heavily upon the instances in which *gm(i)* does not entail a direct meeting or discovery, thus not necessitating a fuller verbalisation of agency.

Vernus also proposes that the differences between the proposed translations of *gm(i)* may be distinguished by the level of intentionality within each specific utterance¹¹²², as a

¹¹¹⁶ Aarts and Aarts in *The verb in contemporary English*, 179.

¹¹¹⁷ Vernus, P., 'Le Verbe *gm(j)*: Essai sémantique lexicale', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag, Hamburg 2012), 387-438.

¹¹¹⁸ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 387.

¹¹¹⁹ Ibid.

¹¹²⁰ cf. *Wb* V, 166-169.

¹¹²¹ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 430.

¹¹²² Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 402 and 410.

manifestation of an “informational hierarchy”¹¹²³. Thus, the level of intent changes $gm(i)$ to mean more than just a meeting. This element falls into the field of pragmatics as this change does not relate a semantic element of the utterance but is instead based upon contextual information. From this standpoint, Vernus concludes that each meaning leads to another, i.e. “find” may lead to “find advantage/find useful”, thus leading to the meaning of “take profit” and finally to “positive judgement”¹¹²⁴.

Vernus also provides a useful method of dividing instances between discovery of a second participant by a first (Type A) and the discovery of a state of affairs about a single participant (Type B)¹¹²⁵.

Type A: Participant₁ ≠ Participant₂

Type B: Participant₁ = Participant₂ ¹¹²⁶

Collier has also assessed the utilisation of $gm(i)$, his study focuses upon the use of the verb within non-literary Late Egyptian texts¹¹²⁷ using a methodology based upon cognitive linguistics and pragmatics. From this analysis, he distinguishes two broad forms of “finding”, the **perceptual** and **conceptual**, noting that the “conceptual frame is secondary to perceptual frame”¹¹²⁸. These may be exemplified in the following ways;

- *Perceptual finding* which expresses a “direct perceptual encounter between the finder and the state of affairs found”. This is shown within P. Louvre E.21751, rt.6-7, in which lumps are directly perceived within ointment¹¹²⁹.
- *Conceptual finding* in which the finder “does not perceive the content of the complement clause directly in the world”. This can be understood through the

¹¹²³ This appears to be a way of explaining the interface of semantics and pragmatics, cf. Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 396

¹¹²⁴ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 431. cf. the concepts of grammaticalization by means of repeated inferencing, as noted within section 1.2 chapter 1.

¹¹²⁵ Despite the framing of these two types in reference to the use of r + infinitive, these are useful for division of participants. Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 423.

¹¹²⁶ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 423. Hencforth P₁ and P₂.

¹¹²⁷ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 33-46.

¹¹²⁸ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 37.

¹¹²⁹ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 33.

example of P. Geneva D187, vs. 1-4 provided by Collier, in which something is found out about a state of affairs related to the beating of a retainer¹¹³⁰.

By dividing the meaning of *gm(i)* in a pragmatic manner as opposed to a semantic manner (preferred by Vernus), this approach allows for a number of variant translations of *gm(i)*, without applying a single meaning to a specific semantic form. By allowing for a discussion of the level or perceptual or conceptual discovery in each instance, the verb may be rendered to each situation in the manner of Aarts and Aarts¹¹³¹.

In all cases, we are ultimately limited by our own lexicon in the ways in which we are able to translate *gm(i)*. “to find” serves a number of meanings in English (as does “trouver” in French), for example within Collier’s examples 6 and 8, “found” expresses both perceptual and conceptual discovery, “found” also expresses a novel discovery and a confirmation of perception. For example:

- Collier example 6¹¹³² represents an instance of direct perception, “**And we found this god lying at the back of his burial place**” *iw=n gmy p3y ntr sdr m ph t [3]y=f st-k[r]s(t)*¹¹³³. When applying the work of Vernus to this instance it is clear that the two participants are separate individuals in the form of Amenpanefer and King Sekhemre-shedtawy Sobekemsaf ($P_1 \neq P_2$).
- Meanwhile, Collier example 8¹¹³⁴, illustrates a conceptual discovery. Referring to the examination of Painedjem, it is stated that “**He was found to be innocent of the thefts**” *sw gmy w^cb hr n3 it3w*¹¹³⁵. This “finding” has to be conceptual as “Painedjem is not found or discovered in the sense of a perceptual encounter, nor do the finders (the tribunal) engage in physical finding to pass him innocent”¹¹³⁶.

We may also find examples in which perceptual and conceptual finding are blurred such as Collier example 11¹¹³⁷ in which a tomb inspector reports that “**It was found intact**” *sw gmy wd3*¹¹³⁸. In each of the instances in which an inspector reports on the condition of a

¹¹³⁰ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 33-34.

¹¹³¹ Aarts and Aarts in *The verb in contemporary English*, 169-170.

¹¹³² P. Leopold II-Amherst, rt. 2,9-10.

¹¹³³ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 36.

¹¹³⁴ P. BM EA 10052, vs 15,18.

¹¹³⁵ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 37.

¹¹³⁶ Ibid.

¹¹³⁷ P. Abbott, rt. 2,11 (cf. P. Abbott, rt. 2,18, 3,9 and 3,11 as well as Collier examples 10, 12 and 13 which share a number of phraseological elements).

¹¹³⁸ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 39.

certain tomb, they are not involved in a novel discovery (i.e. discovery of the tomb itself), but instead find something out about the tomb (i.e. it is intact). The inspectors are involved in a perceptual finding through their actions of examining the tomb; they did not directly perceive a robbery but inferred the state of affairs: thus involving a conceptual discovery also. Examples of this nature go some way to confirm the preference for description in the perceptual sense *a priori*.

There are a number of ways of explaining polyfunctionality within any chosen lexicon: these are homonymy (multiple distinct lemmata which share sounds), monosemy (a single lemma described by an overarching concept, also known as semantic generality) and polysemy (a single lemma which has a number of related specific functions¹¹³⁹). Grossman and Polis outline these three approaches¹¹⁴⁰, but prefer a method of semantic mapping, allowing for more complex connections to be discussed. Whilst Grossman and Polis suggest that those studying cognitive linguistics innately interpret the lexicon in a certain manner and “tend to see polysemy everywhere”¹¹⁴¹, *gm(i)* does appear polysemic based upon their own definition of polysemy, conveying “multiple meanings or sense, which collectively constitute a lexeme”¹¹⁴². Vernus has also examined the utilisation of verbs formed around \sqrt{gm} ¹¹⁴³.

1.1 Methodology and Aims

Though Assmann suggests that the phrase “finding god” within post-Amarna sources is a *terminus technicus* for religious experience, he does not provide further discussion of the instances which he notes with this remark. The creation of meaning through the verb *gm(i)* is based upon contextual information rather than semantic elements. The differing domains of meaning are most notably distinguished in the works of Collier and Vernus, as two areas of discovery, the perceptual/concrete and the conceptual/cognitive. While

¹¹³⁹ cf. Johnson, M., *The Body in the Mind: The Bodily Basis of Meaning, Imagination, and Reason*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987), 50-51.

¹¹⁴⁰ Grossman, E. and Polis, S., 'Navigating Polyfunctionality in the Lexicon: Semantic Maps and Ancient Egyptian Lexical Semantics', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 175-225.

¹¹⁴¹ Grossman and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 177.

¹¹⁴² Grossman and Polis in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 180.

¹¹⁴³ Vernus, P., 'La racine \sqrt{gm} , notion de 'rencontre, contact avec', et ses radicaux dérivés (*gmḥ*, *ngmgm* et *gmgm*)', in R. Nyord and K. Ryholt (ed.) *Lotus and Laurel: Studies on Egyptian Language and Religion in Honour of Paul John Frandsen*, (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2015), 418-430.

these divisions are highly useful for the interpretation of the general use of *gm(i)*, these studies have not approached the discovery of the divine. The approaches of Collier and Vernus offer different ways of analysing the instances of *gm(i)*. Collier's approach is rooted in the reading of pragmatic factors, whereas Vernus focuses on the assignment of semantic roles. Each approach offers further insight into the complex nature of discovery, they are also complimentary and as such will be used in parallel within this study. This analysis sets out with the following hypothesis concerning the interpretation of "finding god" as modelled by these approaches.

COLLIER

finding god-perceptual = human like interaction (can be physically found)

finding god-conceptual = to become religious (change of state)

VERNUS

finding god-concrete = interaction between two separate participants

finding god-cognitive = discovery of concept within a sole participant

If it is the case that the interaction between man and the divine is of a perceptual nature (Collier), then the divine must be understood as active characters within the human sphere. This interpretation would be strengthened considerably if the use of *gmi* to describe divine-human interaction is phrased in the same semantic manner as two human participants (Vernus).

Aarts and Aarts distinguish two levels of lexical analysis, the microscopic and the macroscopic, stating that a microscopic analysis of instances "allows the linguist to deal with the details of language use"¹¹⁴⁴. As there are only a small number of instances referring to "finding god", a close reading of each of these instances in context allows for a full examination of this interaction and how individuals at this time understood what it meant to "find god". Ultimately, this microscopic analysis hinges on two elements of the

¹¹⁴⁴ Aarts and Aarts in *The verb in contemporary English*, 160.

utterance. The first of these is the sense conveyed through the use of the verb *gmi* in terms of perceptual/conceptual or concrete/cognitive discovery; this is assessed through an examination of the context of the utterance and implicature of the same. The second element of this analysis relates to the distinction between participants whether named or implied. This can be assessed through the utterance itself (semantically in the manner of Vernus) or through contextual elements (pragmatically in the manner of Collier).

Within a number of languages, as a consequence of logic, “find” is often paired with the equivalent of “search/look”. This is noted by Vernus who provides a number of examples in which there is also a clear element of searching related to discovery¹¹⁴⁵. Whilst a lexicalised search is not essential for one to “find”, it follows that there is a difference between an action in which a participant searches and finds compared to one in which there is a discovery not detailing a search (a novel/unsought-for discovery). Within the following study, elements of searching, or any form of contextual anticipation in relation to the discovery, (for example through calling to the divine/prayer), will also be examined. Within the “personal piety” corpus there is some element of narrative focus upon the divine interaction; this is natural as it is not an everyday occurrence and hence is the reason for memorialisation in a textual artefact. If there is a clear anticipation of the divine discovery, there may be more that can be said about the use of *gmi* within these narratives.

Taking these theoretical suppositions into consideration, what follows is an example of the use of a discovery using *gm(i)* so as to illustrate the analytical possibilities. This example predates the corpus examined within this study, however, it was chosen due to its familiarity within the study of Egyptian literature. Within *The Story of the Shipwrecked Sailor*, the sailor relates that when on the island, after hearing a great noise and tumult that he:

 (62)  (61)

“... and I found that it was a serpent coming”¹¹⁴⁶

(61) *gm.n=i hf3w* (62) *pw iw=f m iit*

¹¹⁴⁵ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 402-403.

¹¹⁴⁶ Blackman *MES*, 43.

Discussion:

The instance contained within this text is the only example gathered within this chapter in which “find” is linked so closely to “search” in relation to the divine¹¹⁵⁰. Whilst these two lexemes are paired within this utterance, it is unclear as to whether this discovery is perceptual/conceptual as the utterance is part of epithetic statements. This is due to the statement’s position as an abstract value judgement¹¹⁵¹, that it is a positive thing to search for Amun, which is inherent within the rest of the graffito. Due in part to the poetic nature of this phrase, it has been translated and interpreted in a number of manners, Gardiner reads: “Verily, the worship of thee is good, O Amun, **thou lord great to seek if only he be (?) found**. Turn away fear”¹¹⁵² Murnane choose to emphasise the element of searching “O AMUN, **O great lord who can be found by seeking him**, may you drive off fear!”¹¹⁵³, whilst Assman glosses “How good it is to follow you, Amun; **A lord great to be found for him who seeks him**”¹¹⁵⁴. Each of these interpretations hold the link between *wh3* and *gm(i)* as a link of activity leading to a positive and pious end. Vernus instead chooses to focus upon *gmi* as a representation of a relationship with the divine: “Ah, être à ton service est bon, **Amon, le grand maître qui mérite d’être sollicité quand on est en relation avec lui!**”¹¹⁵⁵ that this phrase “implique une relation dépassent la simple rencontre”¹¹⁵⁶. In this way, Vernus envisages a perceptual relationship, though does not amend the text in order to provide such an interpretation. Vernus’s version of this passage speaks closely to the interpretation of this text provided by Assmann¹¹⁵⁷, who suggests that the whole of the graffito is focussed upon Pawah’s desire to see and be in contact with the divine again¹¹⁵⁸.

However, the interpretations of Gardiner, Murnane, Assmann and Vernus are (to greater and lesser degrees) paraphrases of the text, which do not follow closely the wording of the text itself. As is often the case this is due to the poetic nature of the original Egyptian,

¹¹⁵⁰ See: Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 402-403.

¹¹⁵¹ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 431 who notes the development of “find” into “positive judgement”.

¹¹⁵² Gardiner, A. H., 'The Graffito from the Tomb of Pere', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 14 (1928), 10-11

¹¹⁵³ Murnane, W. J., *Texts from the Amarna Period in Egypt*, (Scholars Press; Atlanta, GA 1995), 208.

¹¹⁵⁴ Assmann, J., 'Ocular Desire in a time of Darkness. Urban Festivals and Divine Visibility in Ancient Egypt', in A. R. E. Agus and J. Assmann (eds.) *Ocular desire: Sehnsucht des Auges*, (Akademie Verlag; Berlin 1994), 15.

¹¹⁵⁵ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 399.

¹¹⁵⁶ Ibid.

¹¹⁵⁷ Assmann in *Ocular Desire*.

¹¹⁵⁸ For more on the element of visual cues within the application of this topos, see Section 3.1.

this passage in a similar manner; “May Amun be found having come, the sweet breeze [sic] before him”¹¹⁶². Whilst this utterance is placed in a passive voice, it is also apparent that participant₁ ≠ participant₂, suggesting a concrete predication. This discovery is closely associated to the use of the deictic verb (*iw*) and the position of the winds in front of (*r-h3t=f*) Amun¹¹⁶³, also marking it as perceptual as the complement can be directly perceived and thus described in palpable terms. Given the conclusions of the previous chapter, it would appear that the interaction and the discovery takes place within the real world and is hence perceptual.

Whilst it is not as closely associated to “find” as within ex.1, there are elements of anticipation preceding the discovery. Following the description of an upturned year, a variety of people are described as needing help from the divine: “The great call to you, Amun; the small seek you,” (10,2-10,3) *n3 ʕ3yw hr ʕš n=k imn n3 šriw hr wh3=k*, the text is also prefaced with the phrase “come to me Amun” (10,1) *mi n=i imn*. Following the varied invocations, these individuals, including the individual voicing the prayer, *all* find the divine perceptually.

Example 3: P.Anastasi II (P. BM EA 10243) Prayer of a defendant to Amun (8,5-9,1)

8,5-9,1

Amun, give your ear to the one who is alone in the *knbt*, who is a *nmḥ*. He is not powerful, when the *knbt* cheats¹¹⁶⁴ him (out of) silver and gold for the scribes of the mat and clothes for the followers. **Finding (that) Amun transforms himself into a Vizier in order to cause that the *nmḥw* come forth, finding the *nmḥ* vindicated**, poverty surpasses power.

(8,5) *imn imi msdr=k n* (8,6) *wʕty m knbt iw=f nmḥ*

bn mntf wsr iw t3 knbt hr gb=f (m¹¹⁶⁵) ḥd nbw n (8,7) *n3 sš-n-tm3 ḥbsw n n3 šmsw*

gm iry imn ḥpri=f mt3t(y) r (9,1) *dit pry p3 nmḥ gm p3 nmḥw ḥpr m3ʕ(ḥrw¹¹⁶⁶) snn nmḥw wsr*

¹¹⁶² Assmann *Ocular Desire*, 15.

¹¹⁶³ Chapter 2, section 3.4.

¹¹⁶⁴ *passim* Caminos *LEM*, 57 who notes the use of *gb(i)* with *m* as the act of judicial bribery, citing instances within the *Tale of Horus and Seth* (10,10), O.Gardiner 28 (rt.5) and P.Anastasi I (6,7 and 7,1).

¹¹⁶⁵ *passim* Gardiner *LEM*, 17a.

¹¹⁶⁶ Gardiner *LEM*, 17 restores this section to read Ma’at due to the inclusion of the feather determinative. However, paired with the previous phrase *dit pry p3 nmḥ*, it is likely that this section is reiterating the acquittal/vindication of the *nmḥ*. cf. Caminos *LEM*, 58.

thus is intricately linked with an ego-centric element of speech and narrative. It is clear again through the complement clause that $P_1 \neq P_2$ in which 1= Neferabu and 2=Meretseger, thus conforming to the model of concrete predication presented by Vernus. In this way, it appears that the “finder” is able to find the “findee” semantically. Pragmatically we also see a discovery in a perceptual sense, as opposed to finding out something *about* a “findee”. Elsewhere within the text there are further references to what seems to be a personal and perceptual interaction; two of these features have been discussed within the preceding studies; that of the “hand of god”¹¹⁷² and the use of the deictic verb “come”¹¹⁷³. Based upon the inclusion of these phrases, it is possible to infer a level of personal interaction centred on Neferabu. The pairing of “finding” and “coming” is of particular note as this is not the only instance in which what is found is a deity “coming”¹¹⁷⁴. In this manner, it may be suitable to gloss *gm(i)* as recognise or realise – representing a concrete predication and hence a perceptual finding. Within this instance there is no verb directly entailing Neferabu’s search for Meretseger, instead he calls to her, ʕš n t3y=i hnt (11-12)¹¹⁷⁵.

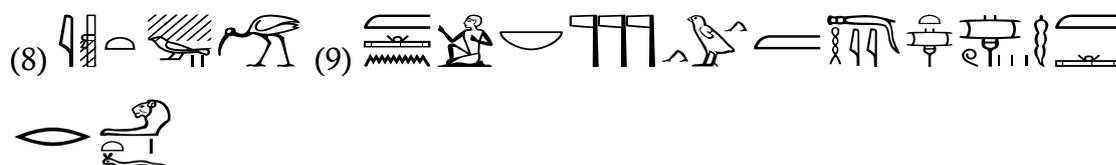
Example 5: Berlin 20377

8-9¹¹⁷⁶

I found that the Lord of the gods came in the north wind, with sweet breezes in front of him.

(8) *ist gm* (9) *.n=i nb nṯrw iw m mhyt t3w ndm r-h3t=f*

(Line 8-9 Instance)



Discussion:

¹¹⁷² Chapter 1, ex.17.

¹¹⁷³ Chapter 2, ex.21.

¹¹⁷⁴ See section 3.0 for a summary of these instances.

¹¹⁷⁵ See section 3.2 within this chapter.

¹¹⁷⁶ A full translation and transliteration of this passage is provided in Chapter 2 ex.20.

Contextually, this instance comes after a description of the condition of Nakhtamun “as he lay ill like death! Him being (under) the *b3w* of Amun due to his wrongdoing.” (8). The phrase relating the discovery of the divine “coming” represents a transition between Nakhtamun’s state and his eventual redemption¹¹⁷⁷. Due to this transition it is tempting to interpret this “finding” as a conceptual discovery, thus representing a “quantum shift”, this has some element of truth as the state of affairs does change. However, the discovery of the event of “coming” is described as being “**in the north wind, with sweet breezes before him**”. As discussed within the previous chapter¹¹⁷⁸, this phrase is inherently linked to the viewpoint of the individual whom is placed at the deictic centre; in this case, the centre is the narrator (Nebre). Given this central role, the placement of the winds “**before him**”, i.e. between the individual and the divine may be seen as an extension of the egocentric element of this movement¹¹⁷⁹. Following this phrase Amun is discussed as an active character¹¹⁸⁰, thus also suggesting that $P_1 \neq P_2$ (1= Nebre, 2=Amun). These contextual elements suggest strongly that *gmi* may be read as a perceptual discovery rooted in a concrete predication.

2.2.2 TOMB INSCRIPTIONS

Example 6: TT 409 - Samut called Kyky

Text A (South wall) line 4-6

Then he deliberated with himself (in order to) find a protector. He found Mut in front of the gods. Fate and Fortune in her arm. The span of life anda breath under her control. All that happens is through her command.

(4) *rh sw ntr m nhn wd.n=f (n=f) k3w špss wn.in=f hr w3w3=f*

(5) *ds=f (r)gm n=f nby gm.n=f mwt m-h3t ntrw š3y*

(6) *rnn(t) m-^c=s ^ch^c n ^cnh t3w r-ht=s hprr nb hr wd=s*

¹¹⁷⁷cf. Borghouts, J. F., 'Divine Intervention in Ancient Egypt and its Manifestation (*b3w*)', in R. J. Demarée, And Janssen, J.J. (eds.) *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1982), 1-70, specifically 34.

¹¹⁷⁸ Chapter 2, ex.20.

¹¹⁷⁹ See: Hill, C., 'Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42, with special reference to his deictic field diagrams on 36.

¹¹⁸⁰ For example: “the lord is disposed to forgive”, “His winds come back to us in mercy”.

Discussion:

The crux of Ramesses II's experience at the battle of Qadesh is delivered within this instance, in much the same way as a number of personal piety inscriptions, where the arrival of the divine signals a shift in fortune.

The discovery is also connected to the deictic verb “come”, contextually; there are other deictic elements to the interaction between Ramesses II and the god Amun such as §125 in which Amun “called from behind (as if) face to face”. Given the high level of personal interaction within the surrounding text as well as the content of the complement clause, by naming two unique participants, $P_1 \neq P_2$ i.e. Ramesses II \neq Amun. Through these participant roles, this is framed as a concrete predication. Elsewhere within the inscriptions, the King also discusses “finding” the enemy, using *gmi*, in a similar manner, whereby $P_1 \neq P_2$. Pragmatically, as Amun is clearly present after the invocation of Ramesses, it would appear that the divine (within the complement) is again, directly perceivable and thus suggests a perceptual discovery. The text does not include any direct verb entailing a search, though it is clear that the prayer of Ramesses II is the cause for the interaction of Amun.

3.0 Results: Perceptual and Conceptual finding

This exploration of the use of the verb *gm(i)* in relation to the divine aimed to establish how “finding god” functioned as an element of New Kingdom pious rhetoric. From the approaches shown by Vernus and Collier, the meaning of the utterances are reliant upon the context of the verb in order to establish whether the individuals perceived or conceived of “finding god” i.e. whether the content of the complement clause is based upon concrete or cognitive predication.

Within all of the examples gathered here, there are distinct and usually named characters fulfilling the roles of both participants ($P_1 \neq P_2$). The first participant is predominantly in the form of the first or second person pronoun (frequently “I” or “he”), describing the *finder* with the second participant filled by the divine as the *findee*. This semantic element suggests that the discovery described using *gmi* in these instances is one which is perceptual/concrete, as opposed to conceptual/cognitive which is expressed in terms of a single participant in both roles ($P_1 = P_2$). This is expected as the “conceptual frame is secondary to perceptual frame”¹¹⁸⁹, thus it is easier linguistically to express the discovery of the divine in terms of human interaction rather than as a conceptual ideal. By explaining the divine in a perceptual manner, the understanding of divine intervention is strengthened substantially. The individuals who utilise this topos envisage not only interactive deities in an abstract sense, but also interactive in a physical sense which is perceived in the human sphere. This level of cognition is further enhanced by the inherent linking of this topos to the phrases representing interaction such as the “hand of god” and deictic verb “come” examined in the previous chapters (see also section 1.3 of Conclusions). The instances gathered within this chapter are summarised in the table below.

| Source | Translation | Perceptual (Concrete) | Conceptual (Cognitive) |
|----------------------------------|---|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| Ex.1 <i>Graffito of Pawah</i> | “the lord, great in his seeking, in his finding.” | X | |

¹¹⁸⁹ Collier in *Egyptian Stories*, 37.

| | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|--|--|
| Ex. 2 <i>P. Anastasi IV</i> | “finding Amun coming in peace” | | |
| Ex. 3 <i>P. Anastasi II</i> | “Finding (that) Amun Transforms...” | | |
| Ex. 3 <i>P. Anastasi II</i> | “finding the <i>nmḥ</i> vindicated” <i>(Non-Divine)</i> | | |
| Ex. 4 <i>Turin N 50058</i> | “...finding that she came to me” | | |
| Ex. 5 <i>Berlin 20377</i> | “I found that the Lord of the gods came...” | | |
| Ex. 6 <i>TT 409 (Samut-kyky)</i> | “in order to find a protector.” <i>(Non-divine)</i> | | |
| Ex. 6 <i>TT 409 (Samut-kyky)</i> | “He found Mut in front of the gods.” | | |
| Ex. 7 <i>The Qadesh Poem</i> | “I found that Amun came when I called him,” | | |

TABLE 6: A table showing the interpretation of each instance in terms of perceptual and conceptual discovery.

Within four of the seven instances discussed within this study there is a close pairing between the “finding” and the deictic verb “to come” (See table 7). The inscriptions of P. Anastasi IV (ex.2), Berlin 20377 (ex.5) and Samut-kyky (ex.6) also utilise prepositions (*r-ḥ3t* in the case of P. Anastasi IV and Berlin 20377 and *m-ḥ3t* in the case of Samut-kyky) which relate the location of the deity which is “coming” in a sense of space. As discussed within the previous study (chapter 2, section 3.4), the ego-centric nature of deictic markers

suggests that there is a perceptual element placing the winds in front of the divine (between the individual and the divine) or placing the specific deity in front of others. Di Biase-Dyson has conducted a wider investigation into complex preposition utilising *h3t*¹¹⁹⁰. These complex prepositions are formed using a simple preposition (*r/m/hr*) + relational noun (*h3t*), thus describing the location of a noun in relation to another noun¹¹⁹¹. Generally, these complex prepositions relate nouns in a “spatio-temporal” sense¹¹⁹²; though the diachronic study of Di Biase-Dyson shows an increasing level of abstraction during the latter part of the New Kingdom¹¹⁹³. Due to the fluid nature of grammaticalization within language, it is difficult to establish whether *r-h3t* is being used to relate a physical location or something more abstract through a more grammaticalized form. This form of language change also accounts for the developing uses of *r-h3t* as well as *m-h3t* and *hr-h3t*. This change allows for the development of meanings surrounding the concept of pre-eminence, as an extension of the spatial preposition usage¹¹⁹⁴. *m-h3t* used within this instance may represent spatial dimension, marking a “distinctive front”¹¹⁹⁵, though may also be used in more abstract situations to express pre-eminence also¹¹⁹⁶. The question here remains whether *r-h3t* within exx.2 and 5 and *m-h3t* within ex.6 are being used to express a spatio-temporal location or an abstract value judgement (i.e. pre-eminence). The variability of the use of these prepositions is clear, Di Biase-Dyson states in separate instances that the during the New Kingdom, the use of *r-h3t* spatially is rare¹¹⁹⁷, also stating that it is rarely used to describe pre-eminence¹¹⁹⁸.

The only way through this quagmire of semantic argument is through the use of pragmatics, hoping that through an examination of the context of the use of the preposition we may find out whether it denotes a spatial or abstract relationship. Following the spatial model, the interpretations of Hill¹¹⁹⁹ become relevant, allowing for a sense of perceptual discovery to be associated with the finding. However, if *r-h3t* is taken to mean pre-

¹¹⁹⁰ Di Biase-Dyson, C., 'A Diachronic Approach to the Syntax and Semantics of Egyptian Spatio-Temporal Expressions with *h3-t* 'front', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 247-292.

¹¹⁹¹ See: Hopper, P. J. and Traugott, E. C., *Grammaticalization*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1993).

¹¹⁹² Most directly as a BLC (Basic Location Construction).

¹¹⁹³ Di Biase-Dyson in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 247.

¹¹⁹⁴ Di Biase-Dyson in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 264.

¹¹⁹⁵ Di Biase-Dyson in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 259-262.

¹¹⁹⁶ Di Biase-Dyson in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 263.

¹¹⁹⁷ Di Biase-Dyson in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 267.

¹¹⁹⁸ Di Biase-Dyson in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 271.

¹¹⁹⁹ Hill in *Here and There*, 13-42.

eminence then the lines between conceptual/perceptual discoveries are increasingly blurred.

Elsewhere within the examples discussed within this study there are also extra deictic markers which intimate a perceptual discovery due to their extension of personal interaction. For example, within the Qadesh Poem, shortly after the arrival of Amun within the field of battle, Ramesses II describes his interaction with Amun in the following way: “He called (to me) from behind (as if) face to face with your face” (§125) $\text{ḥ}3m(=i) \text{ḥ}r-r-\text{ḥ}r n \text{ḥ}r=k$. Within most of the examples presented within this chapter, the discovery of the divine is followed by further interaction with the divine and the narrator.

| Source | “Find” | “Come” |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|
| Ex.1 <i>Graffito of Pawah</i> | “...in finding him” | |
| Ex. 2 <i>P.Anastasi IV</i> | “Finding Amun | coming in peace, the sweet breezes before him” |
| Ex. 3 <i>P.Anastasi II</i> | “Finding that Amun transforms...” | |
| Ex. 4 <i>Turin N 50058</i> | “...found that she | came to me with sweet breezes” |
| Ex. 5 <i>Berlin 20377</i> | “I found that the Lord of the gods | came in the north wind, with sweet breezes before him” |
| Ex. 6 <i>TT 409 (Samut-kyky)</i> | “He found Mut in front of the gods” | |
| Ex. 7 <i>The Qadesh Poem</i> | “I found that Amun | came when I called him,” |

TABLE 7: Table showing the link between "finding" and "come" within the sources gathered

Assmann is correct to describe this topos as a *terminus technicus* in a broad sense as “finding god” within these sources directly represents a physical interaction between two participants ($P_1 \neq P_2$). However, the topos of “finding god” is utilised sparsely throughout the corpora examined within this thesis and may not truly be seen as a “hallmark of personal piety”¹²⁰⁰. This lack of ubiquity places this idiom within the same realms as those topoi examined within the previous chapters; as a personal choice of expression which is governed by the usual rules of human communication.

3.1 Visual Cues

Regardless of whether visual contact was ultimately what the individuals envisaged as the result of divine interaction, the use of *gm(i)* within the examples presented above have a clear preference to the perceptual sphere. Going beyond the analysis of the verb *gm(i)* to show a perceptual/conceptual discovery, a number of the texts contain further contextual elements akin to visual cues. For example: within the Graffito of Pawah, there are a number of iterations of Pawah’s desire to see the divine, the inscription of Berlin 20377 includes the phrase “let my eyes see his beauty”. Assmann also pairs “finding god” to the concept of “seeing the god”, suggesting that this phrase also has “a pregnant meaning of participating in the feast”¹²⁰¹ expressing a desire to see the religious festivals and the processions. However, Assmann’s interpretation is based upon his nuanced reading of the Graffito of Pawah (ex.1 within this chapter), whilst there are a few examples in which such an interpretation may be apt, such contexts are not found within all of the examples presented nor is identical phraseology utilised. For example, whilst his royal status shifts expectations somewhat, the interaction between Ramesses II and Amun is very much outside of festival context. This allows for the understanding of a perceptual interaction *outside* of the religious festival.

¹²⁰⁰ Assmann *Ocular Desire*, 15, note 16 and Assmann *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, 231

¹²⁰¹ Assmann *Ocular Desire*, 21.

3.2 Novel discoveries and Searches

There are two instances which “to search/seek” *wḥ3* is included; these are the Graffito of Pawah (ex.1) and within *Supplications to Amun in a year of need* from P.Anastasi IV (ex.2). Whilst “search” is not utilised in the other sources examined within this study, all of the sources share a framing mechanism, an antecedent to the discovery. One way which this is represented is through the context of a number the sources as prayers such as P. Anastasi II (ex.3) in which Amun is asked to “give your ear” or more closely to the discovery as seen within Turin 50058 (ex.4) where the invocation is described as a call (ʕš). Meanwhile, Samut-kyky implies a cognitive element before the divine may be found through the utilisation of the verb *w3w3*, meaning to ponder, consider or take counsel¹²⁰².

| Source | “Search”? | Other contextual elements |
|----------------------------------|---|---|
| Ex.1 <i>Graffito of Pawah</i> | “Seeking” <i>wḥ3</i> | |
| Ex. 2 <i>P. Anastasi IV</i> | “the small seek you” <i>šriw wḥ3=k</i> | “the great call to you” <i>ʕ3yw ʕš n=k</i> “Come to me Amun” <i>mi n=i imn</i> |
| Ex. 3 <i>P. Anastasi II</i> | | “Amun, give your ear to the one who is alone in the <i>ḳnbt</i> ” <i>imn imi msdr=k n wʕ.ty m ḳnbt</i> |
| Ex. 4 <i>Turin N 50058</i> | | “I called out to my mistress” <i>iw=i ḥr ʕš n t3y=i nbt</i> |
| Ex. 5 <i>Berlin 20377</i> | | Details of the prayers etc. devoted by Nebre to Amun |
| Ex. 6 <i>TT 409 (Samut-kyky)</i> | | “He deliberated with himself...” |

¹²⁰² *Wb* I, 249-250

| | | |
|------------------------------|--|--|
| | | $w\bar{3}w\bar{3}=f \underline{d}s=f$ |
| Ex. 7 <i>The Qadesh Poem</i> | | “I prayed...” $ir=i \bar{s}m\bar{3}w$ |

TABLE 8: Table showing the actions related to the subsequent "finding"

Vernus suggests that *gmi* is able to express something more than a “novel discovery”¹²⁰³, as the reflection of a deeper relationship. Whilst this may be implied contextually, it is not a semantic characteristic based upon application of the verb *gmi*. The novel nature of a discovery does not appear to be the case in relation to any of the interactions alluded to within the above examples was an unexpected discovery, i.e. a surprise. Instead they are anticipated within the structure of the text- either through an invocation to the divine or other rhetorical antecedents. The discovery of the divine thus forms a focal point to the narrative of divine interaction, followed by a positive result¹²⁰⁴. The most extreme example of this is narrative structure is found within the inscriptions of Samut-kyky; within the long text, Samut-kyky’s devotion to Mut is foreshadowed by her knowledge of him as an individual. His discovery of Mut “in front of the gods” is thus the focal point, up to which the earlier text had been an antecedent. The result of this narrative structure is his personal devotion to the goddess and his property donation as a consequence of this. Given the monumentalisation and recording of such texts, it is clear that the interaction with the divine was important to the individuals concerned, and it follows that the narrative structure would indeed follow such a centred arrangement. The concept of self-myth is particularly relevant to this; with each person maintaining and updating their personal imago (idealised elements of the self)¹²⁰⁵, it is possible to view an imago centred on divine selection (emphasised by divine interaction). This style of narration is not limited to

¹²⁰³ Vernus in *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, 399.

¹²⁰⁴ It has been suggested when presenting this research that the divine interaction functions as a metaphor for healing i.e. before the discovery of the divine, the situation is overwhelmingly negative, with the discovery marking a return to the health. Whilst this interpretation is valid concerning those examples which entail the punishment of the *b3w*, this viewpoint is highly influenced by the use of similar topoi within Mesopotamian sources cf. Kinnier-Wilson and Reynolds, *Medical History* 34, 185-198, similarly, it does not fully match other discoveries in which punishment is not contextually relevant.

¹²⁰⁵ McAdams, D. P., *The Stories We Live by: Personal Myths and the Making of the Self*, (The Guildford Press; New York, NY 1993). For further discussion and references see: McAdams *The Stories we Live by*, 315-316 n.9.

ancient sources and may also be seen in modern conversion narrative, in which all events pre and post conversion are shaped around the successful conversion¹²⁰⁶.

¹²⁰⁶ cf. Maruna, S., Wilson, W. and Curran, K., 'Why God Is Often Found Behind Bars: Prison Conversions and the Crisis of Self-Narrative', *Research in Human Development* 3 (2006), 161-184.

Conclusions: The Expression of Divine Attention and Cognition

1.0 Conclusions

This thesis set out with the intention to illuminate the intricacies of linguistic expression related to divine-human interaction during the New Kingdom from the Amarna period to the start of the Third Intermediate period. This intricacy has been explored through three complementary lexicographical studies, informed by the theories of pragmatics and cognitive linguistics. The close reading of sources was undertaken to allow for a full exploration of each topos within a number of textual genres and language registers.

1.1 Methodology

Whilst there has been some attempt to examine religious textual resources¹²⁰⁷ any wider examination of religious sources dealing with divine-human interaction has not been conducted. The reason behind this state of affairs may be multi-faceted, it is likely that it relies upon the concepts of the speaker-hearer relationship which is more obvious within human interaction. Whilst not human-human, sources which detail divine interaction still have multiple characters; they also have an audience to whom the utterances are directed. These sources utilise the same lexicon and linguistic reflexes as non-religious phrasing, as such may be examined in the same manner.

Religious *thought* is of course not limited to religious *texts*; it also appears in daily life which is “permeated”¹²⁰⁸ with these ideas. It does not follow that the populace is entirely focused upon the divine, nor does this mean that Herodotus was correct in his statements that the Egyptians were “religious beyond measure, more than any other people¹²⁰⁹” or “their religious observances are, one may say, innumerable.”¹²¹⁰ We may make similar enquiries into a number of modern cultures and recognise similar circumstances. Quirke, whilst suspicious of a bias towards written sources¹²¹¹ also accepts that words offer a “means by which humans model and construct social life”¹²¹². If an understanding of human

¹²⁰⁷ See: section 1.1 in Introduction.

¹²⁰⁸ cf. Kemp *CAJ* 5, 25-54.

¹²⁰⁹ Herodotus *Histories*, Book 2, Chapter 37, 1.

¹²¹⁰ Herodotus *Histories*, Book 2, Chapter 37, 3.

¹²¹¹ Quirke *Exploring Religion in Ancient Egypt*, 9.

¹²¹² Quirke *Exploring Religion in Ancient Egypt*, 10.

interaction may be understood through linguistic assessment, then so too may religious interaction¹²¹³.

The previous chapters have shown three key factors: 1) the proposed methodology works in relation to religious expression: 2) each of the topoi examined show variation and complexity that has not been previously exposed through available translations and 3) whilst religious expression during this period is highly intricate it conforms to the same linguistic rules and patterns as those expressions explaining human interaction.

1.2 Binary thought and expression

Binary thought (paired concepts) is found frequently within Egyptian thought and material, as discussed by Fecht¹²¹⁴ and Englund¹²¹⁵ among others and it is also present within other languages¹²¹⁶. Linguistic expression of such a binary system may also be seen within all three of the previous chapters.

Chapter 1 assessed the application of the topos of the “hand/arm of god”. Whilst the reading of “hand of god” has been entrenched within previous translations¹²¹⁷, a fuller examination of this trope shows that two lexemes used, *ꜥ(wy)* “arm(s)” and *drt* “hand”. These lexemes are used independently to express differing domains of meaning, with *ꜥ(wy)* expressing distance and abstraction explicating pre-established concepts (showing a particular specialism for concepts relating to time) and *drt* showing proximity and interactive qualities in extraordinary cases. Whilst a number of modern languages do not necessitate the use of two lexemes in terms of metaphor- preferring “hand” for both purposes- the pragmatic and metaphorical fields of *ꜥ(wy)* and *drt* are distinct within the

¹²¹³ For a discussion on how one may approach the interpretation of religion through textual sources see: Eyre, C. J., 'Source Mining in Egyptian Texts. The Reconstruction of Social and Religious Behaviour in Pharaonic Egypt', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften*, (Wilhelm Fink; München 2011), 599-615.

¹²¹⁴ Fecht, G., 'The Structural Principle of Ancient Egyptian Elevated Language', in J. C. de Moor and W. G. E. Watson (eds.) *Verse in Ancient Near Eastern Prose*, 42 (Verlag Butzon & Bercker; Kevelaar 1993), 69-94

¹²¹⁵ Englund, G., 'The Treatment of Opposites in Temple Thinking and Wisdom Literature', in G. Englund (ed.) *The Religion of the Ancient Egyptians: Cognitive Structures and Popular Expressions*, (Boreas; Uppsala 1989), 77-88.

¹²¹⁶ Hill, C., 'Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42.

¹²¹⁷ See: Chapter 1, 1.1.

Egyptian mind-set. The origin of these phrases is clearly rooted in human interaction, later utilised to explain the interface between the divine and human sphere.

Chapter 2 utilised the pragmatic tradition of deixis to assess the position of the divine in relation to the individual through an examination of the verbs of motion used in reference to them. Specifically, this was concerned with the utilisation of those deictic verbs used in relation to divine interaction. As deixis is rooted in the perception of the world by the speaker, we are able to see how they understood divine interaction in the terms of movement. It was initially posited that if the divine are able to “come” to an individual then it follows that they may also “go”. Whilst this is a logical pairing within many languages, these two verbs are not antonyms within Egyptian; instead they illustrate a telic difference. As such when describing the movement of the divine in relation to the individual a different lexicon is utilised. During this period, *iw/iy* is used to communicate a movement in which the individual is the GOAL in the form of the deictic centre. The understanding of movement is enhanced by the use of compound prepositions such as *r-ḥ3t / m-ḥ3t*, which place other entities (notably winds and breezes) in between the human and divine character further emphasising the egocentric nature of this expression. Movement which focuses on the SOURCE using *šm* is also seen within the same corpora, though not in the same relationship, i.e. divine movement is not codified utilising the individual as a SOURCE. When the divine is inattentive to the needs of the individual, they do not “go”. This inattention is categorized as either “turning” *ʿn(n)/ mkḥ3 / ḥ3* or through a negation of “come”. As such, the negative facet of divine interaction is expressed as a rotational rather than translational motion. Notably, the choice of lexeme is *ḥ3* rather than *s3*, thus focussing upon the back rather than the reverse, thus reaffirming the element of human perception and human interaction. This difference suggests an understanding of the divine who *ought* to attend when requested. A number of instances support this understanding, showing a changeable situation in which, whilst inattentive, the gods do “not spend all day in anger!”¹²¹⁸. Within the examined instances there is also an element of presupposition related to the divine, in that they are expected to attend when requested with their attendance framed as a constant in the world.

Chapter 3 focused upon the use of the verb *gm(i)* in relation to the divine through phrases associated with “finding god”. Whilst Assmann has suggested that the topos of “finding

¹²¹⁸ Berlin 20377, 11.

god” is “a hallmark of personal piety”¹²¹⁹ its use is not in fact as common as this would imply. Nevertheless, the instances available allow for an assessment of the nature of discovery entailed in the use of *gm(i)*. In these examples Participant₁ ≠ Participant₂ thus ensuring that *gm(i)* is understood semantically as a marking a concrete predication as opposed to a cognitive one. Contextually, these discoveries also appear to intimate a perceptual discovery, rather than a conceptual one. This is not unsurprising as there is a predisposition for description of more abstract elements within the perceptual frame of reference. This difference means that the interaction between the individual and the divine is understood in real-world terms rather than as the abstract “quantum shift” of the vernacular religious conversion. While there are few examples of this topos which also entail a search, many instances provide an antecedent to the discovery in the form of invocations, prayers or other forms of interaction. Associated with these discoveries are a number of contextual elements which provide further visual elements to the interaction, making the physicality of *gm(i)* clear.

The linguistic underpinning for each of these topoi may be seen in textual sources predating the late New Kingdom examples gathered within this thesis; their use is also present within wholly human interaction from this period. Each describes divine interaction in the same linguistic and cognitive manner as human interaction. The choice of such visual language provides an almost cinematic focus upon the interaction, each “shot” seen by the audience from the egocentric point of view of the narrator- the individual who is interacting with the divine. This personal dimension of interaction with the divine is not linguistically prominent within pre-Amarna period sources, with similar topoi utilised in relation to humans or to abstract characters (such as Egypt).

1.3 Common Ground, Ubiquity and Cognition

A number of broader considerations may be made regarding the topoi examined within this thesis, allowing for a greater understanding of the cognition behind these phrases. First of all it must be noted that none of the topoi examined within this thesis are ubiquitous; each represents to a reasonable degree a deliberate linguistic choice, whether fully conscious or not¹²²⁰. An understanding of each is required by each member of the potential

¹²¹⁹ Assmann *Oracular Desire*, 15, note 16 and Assmann *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, 231.

¹²²⁰ Sweeney, D., 'Idiolects in the Late Ramesside Letters', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 275-374, 275.

audience within the “speech community”¹²²¹. As such, we may treat the linguistic rules enacted, and knowledge required for understanding them, as a reflection of “common ground”. This understanding of the divine and their interactions with humanity is built upon the foundations of understanding of human interaction- an element of common ground which all individuals share in order to communicate successfully. The three topoi are not bound finitely to one another, in that for one to be employed within a text, it need not be related to the others. Nevertheless, these topoi are complementary and express the same understanding of an interactive divine. Each trope represents the divine as an accessible and interactive character framed by human-human interactive lexis, with whom interaction is rare but also expected within this world. This interaction is direct, with no intermediary¹²²². As such a number of the sources examined within this thesis employ two¹²²³ or three¹²²⁴ of these linguistic tropes.

What follows are a few religio-sociological considerations of the use of these topoi, in relation to their purpose for the individual. Though focusing on sociological issues surrounding the post-industrial revolution modern church, Thomas Luckmann in *The Invisible Religion*¹²²⁵ makes some valid points about the formulation of personal expressions of religiosity¹²²⁶. He suggests that individuals are born into a pre-existing world view and that from this objective system, the individual may then superimpose elements of this world view upon their own subjective reality¹²²⁷. Luckmann concludes that "if an

¹²²¹ Chomsky, N., *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax*, (MIT Press; Cambridge, MA. 1965)3. Chomsky elaborates on the nature of the ideal speaker-listener in this community stating that they need to be one “who know its language perfectly and is unaffected by such grammatically irrelevant conditions as memory limitations, distractions, shifts of attention and interest, and errors (random or characteristic) in applying his knowledge of the language in actual performance”.

¹²²² cf. Podemann Sørensen, J., 'On Intercession', in R. Nyord and K. Ryholt (eds.) *Lotus and Laurel: Studies on Egyptian language and Religion in Honour of Paul John Frandsen*, (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2015), 301-316

¹²²³ These are as follows:

The Graffito of Pawah Ch.2 ex 4 and Ch. 3 ex.1.

P.Anastasi IV (P.BM EA 10249) Ch.2 exx.6-7 and Ch.3 ex.2.

P. Anastasi V (P.BM EA 10244) Ch.1 ex.10 and Ch.2 ex.8.

P.Leiden I 350 recto Ch.1 ex.14 and Ch.2 ex.12.

Berlin 20377 Ch.2 ex.20 and Ch.3 ex.5.

TT 194 Ch.1 ex.19 and Ch.2 ex.23.

¹²²⁴ These are as follows:

P. Anastasi II (P. BM EA 10243) Ch.1 ex.11, Ch.2 ex.5 and Ch.3 ex.3.

Turin N 50058 Ch.1 ex.17, Ch.2 ex.21 and Ch.3 ex.4.

TT 409 Ch 1. ex.20, Ch.2 ex.22 and Ch.3 ex.6.

Qadesh Poem Ch.1 ex.26, Ch.2 ex.25 and Ch.3 ex.7.

¹²²⁵ Luckmann, T., *The Invisible Religion: The Problem of Religion in Modern Society*, (Macmillan Company; London 1967).

¹²²⁶ See the chapter titled “Individual Religiosity” Luckmann, *The Invisible Religion*, 69-76.

¹²²⁷ Luckmann, *The Invisible Religion*, 69-70.

individual is born unto a society in which a sacred cosmos forms part of objective reality, the individual will internalize the sacred cosmos in the form of specific religious representations"¹²²⁸ and by extension that "these meanings illuminate, for the individual, the routine of everyday life and instil sense into the brute finality of life's crises."¹²²⁹ This reasoning may be applied to the use of the phrase **“tomorrow is upon the arms of the god”** within the *Late Ramesside Letters*, in which the sacred cosmos world view relates the divine control of the future, the internalization of this concept allows for the creation and application of the phrase itself, and finally it provides reassurance for the recipient through “illumination” of the concept. The characteristic usage of this phrase within the *Late Ramesside Letters* may also be explained in this way, as all those involved with letter-writing within this corpus would presumably have shared similar objective world views, thus reinforcing this world view through the application of this phrase within their letters.

We may also make a direct link between this sociological analysis and the linguistic analysis associated with common ground, in so far as the “objective world view” may be seen as one element of shared experience. It may be noted that this understanding is not concerned about how much truth the individual invests in the specific religious representations (in this case the phrase); instead it is focussed on its creation. This interpretation may be extended to other topoi examined within this thesis, in that they have been formed upon a religious "layer" of consciousness¹²³⁰, and they then provide illumination for the elements of life which are not easily explained.

All of these instances make the individual “special” in a world surrounded by the divine. They explain their world through a means of personal divine attention in terms of close contact as though the divine were human characters sharing substantially the same lexicon to explain this contact as one would use to describe the meeting and interaction between two fieldworkers or scribes. Within the narrative of these instances, the divine interaction is central. This adds focus to the event¹²³¹, allowing the individual to further establish their personal image and self-myth¹²³². With the new event, the individual’s interaction with the

¹²²⁸ Luckmann, *The Invisible Religion*, 71.

¹²²⁹ Ibid.

¹²³⁰ Luckmann *Invisible Religion*, 71.

¹²³¹ Maruna, S., Wilson, W. and Curran, K., 'Why God Is Often Found Behind Bars: Prison Conversions and the Crisis of Self-Narrative', *Research in Human Development* 3 (2006), 161-184.

¹²³² McAdams, D. P., *The Stories We Live by: Personal Myths and the Making of the Self*, (The Guildford Press; New York, NY 1993).

divine, they are able to redefine their self-myth to a different imago- in this case, the individual who is *able* to interact with the divine. This life event is significant and thus is recorded. Haring states that “both prestige and pragmatics, however, result in the belief that something is more important or official when written down”¹²³³, this statement was made regarding administrative documents but this adage surely applies to religion, as it is a method of display as well, especially a religious event which shapes the external image of the individual.

1.4 Implications and Avenues for Future Research

As stated within the introduction to this thesis, it has often been the case that linguistic studies into the world of religious expression have focussed upon those phrases which appear to be more unusual from the contemporary cultural viewpoint of the modern Egyptologist. However, from the application of the theoretical frameworks utilised here and the results garnered there from, it may be suggested that a treatment of the more (seemingly) mundane phrases within religious literature may also yield greater information about the understanding of the divine at this time. Expansion of the methodologies shown here may also take into account further elements of pragmatics and cognitive linguistics in order to appreciate the underlying understanding of the divine at this time.

In terms of content, there are two areas for which the research adopted in this thesis may be expanded:

1) Diachronic study

Whilst the conclusions made within the respectful chapters of this thesis are solid as regards the pietistic rhetoric of the later New Kingdom, a more comprehensive exploration of each topos could be carried out within a wider selection of textual corpora, and over longer spans of time in Egyptian civilisation. A diachronic study of each idiom studied in this thesis could also be undertaken. In a number of instances in this thesis, a few illustrative examples from outside the selected time period have been referenced¹²³⁴ in order to highlight some of the potential diachronic trajectories of the modes of religious

¹²³³ Haring *JESHO* 46/3, 258.

¹²³⁴ Section 3.4 in Chapter 1 and Section 3.5 in Chapter 2.

expression. Particularly, an assessment of the use of these topoi in demotic may be particularly effective. For example: the hand/arm topos is clearly visible within demotic magical texts¹²³⁵, as is the use of deictic verbs in relation to the divine¹²³⁶, showing much the same issues of translation found within examples of this period. Frood¹²³⁷ has shown how pious New Kingdom tropes are retained within post- New Kingdom sources. The expression of *Gottesnähe* is also retained and may be seen within the priestly induction texts of the Karnak priesthood dating to the 21st-23rd Dynasties¹²³⁸, these texts employ tropes, such as the god as saviour¹²³⁹ and submission to the divine¹²⁴⁰ also found within the Ramesside period, as well as introducing other motifs which express a clear divine presence. A diachronic study of the utilisation of these topoi may also help clarify the state of grammaticalization of compound prepositions, as well as enabling a further understanding of the development in, and use of such phrases.

2) *Related expressions*

Other related expressions may also be examined (for example; concerning chapter 1, other lexemes utilised to describe divine action, such as “finger” *db*^c ¹²⁴¹ “grip” *ljf*^c ¹²⁴²), in order to understand the other manners in which divine interaction is understood at this time. Similarly, a wider selection of deictics may also be assessed outside of verbs of motion. While chapter 2 focussed upon spatial deixis, this is not the only facet of language which is related in such an egocentric manner; a study into social deixis in relation to the divine would further illustrate the cognitive understanding of divine interaction at this time. In

¹²³⁵ See: section 3.4 in Chapter 1.

¹²³⁶ For example, within the London-Leiden Magico-Medical Papyrus contains a high number of examples which conform to the model of divine invocation whereby the individual takes the role of deictic centre and GOAL of the motion. See: Griffith, F. L. and Thompson, H., *The Leyden Papyrus: An Egyptian Magical Book*, (Dover; New York 1974), 29, 55 and 63 “Come to me...”. For a full commentary and discussion on some of the finer points of the London-Leiden Magico-Medical Papyrus see: Dieleman, J., *Priests, Tongues, and Rites: The London-Leiden Magical Manuscripts and Translation in Egyptian Ritual (100-300 CE)*, (Brill; Leiden 2005).

¹²³⁷ Frood in *Ancient Egyptian: Theory and Practice*, 153-184.

¹²³⁸ Kruchten, J.-M., *Les annales des prêtres de Karnak (XXI-XXIIIème dynasties) et autres textes contemporains relatifs à l'initiation des prêtres d'Amon*, (Département orientalistiek; Leuven 1989).

¹²³⁹ For example: *Text 1c*, the individual relates the role of Amun as one who rescues/saves the individual in the tribunal.

¹²⁴⁰ The concept of belonging to the god since before their initiation is repeated frequently, e.g. *Text 7*, states “Look, my heart has belonged to you since forever”.

¹²⁴¹ *Wb* V, 562-565.

¹²⁴² *Wb* III, 272-273.

relation to *gm(i)*, further comparison with non-divine instances would also be potentially fruitful.

Beyond the topoi examined within this thesis, there are also a number of other apparently “common” phrases could be investigated using similar methodologies in order to better understand their meaning and use. For each of these topics, both quantitative and qualitative studies would provide a large amount of information. Frandsen (focusing on DOMINATED and DOMINATING genitives)¹²⁴³ and Groll (contrasting *p3-A* and \emptyset -A constructions)¹²⁴⁴ have shown how the differing use of the Late Egyptian *p3* indicates varied speaker/composer/writer intentions. These approaches may be applied to a number of concepts present within pietistic textual sources of the later New Kingdom which mention a number of concepts in the same manner such as *b3w* or *ntr*. It is clear from the work of Groll and Frandsen, as well as from the results produced in this study that many nuances of meaning expressed within the building blocks of language have not been fully explored.

¹²⁴³ Frandsen, P. J., 'Aspects of Kingship in Ancient Egypt', in N. M. Brisch (ed.) *Religion and Power : Divine Kingship in the Ancient World and Beyond*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 2008), 47-73.

¹²⁴⁴ Groll, S. I., 'Semiotics, Pragmatics and Structuralism as a means to Determine the Degree of Connectedness between Utterances. I: *p3-A* versus \emptyset -A', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 143-153.

Bibliography

References to the following scriptures are cited from the volumes listed below:

The Holy Bible: containing The Old and New Testaments Revised Standard Version, (Oxford University Press; London 1971 Edition).

The Qur'an, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2005) Translation: Haleem, M. A.

Aarts, J. and Aarts, F., '*Find and want: a corpus-based case study in verb complementation*', in B. Aarts and C. F. Meyer (eds.) *The Verb in Contemporary English: Theory and Description*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1995), 161-182.

Abdel-Qader Muhammed, M., 'Two Theban Tombs. Kyky and Bak-en-Amun', *Annales du Service des Antiquités de l'Égypte* 59 (1966), 157-184.

Allen, J. P., 'Nefertiti and Smenkh-ka-re', *Göttinger Miszellen* 141 (1994).

Allen, J. P., *Middle Egyptian: An Introduction to the Language and Culture of Hieroglyphs*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2000).

Allen, J. P., *The Heqanakht Papyri*, (Metropolitan Museum of Art; New York, NY 2002).

Allen, J. P., *The Ancient Egyptian Pyramid Texts*, (Society of Biblical Literature; Atlanta, GA 2005).

Anthes, R., *Die Felseninschriften von Hatnub*, (J.C. Hinrichs; Leipzig 1928).

Assmann, J., 'Nilhymnus', in W. Helck and W. Westendorf (eds.) *Lexikon der Ägyptologie*, IV 1982), 490-496.

Assmann, J., *Ägypten- Theologie und Frömmigkeit einer frühen Hochkultur*, (Kohlhammer; Stuttgart 1984).

Assmann, J., 'Ocular Desire in a time of Darkness. Urban Festivals and Divine Visibility in Ancient Egypt', in A. R. E. Agus and J. Assmann (eds.) *Ocular desire: Sehnsucht des Auges*, (Akademie Verlag; Berlin 1994).

Assmann, J., *Ägypten : eine Sinngeschichte*, (Hanser; Munich 1996).

Assmann, J., *Ägyptische Hymnen und Gebete*, (Universitätsverlag; Freiburg 1999).

Assmann, J., *The Search for God in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2001).

Austin, J. L., *How to Do Things with Words*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1962).

Ayad, M. F., *God's Wife, God's Servant: The God's Wife of Amun (c.740-525 BC)*, (Routledge; London 2009).

Baines, J., 'Practical Religion and Piety', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 73 (1987), 79-98.

Baines, J., 'Restricted Knowledge, Hierarchy, and Decorum: Modern Perceptions and Ancient Institution', *Journal of the American Research Center in Egypt* 27 (1990), 1-23.

Baines, J., 'Society, Morality and Religious Practice', in B. Schafer (ed.) *Religion in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 1991), 123-200.

Baines, J., 'Classicism and Modernism in the Literature of the New Kingdom', in A. Loprieno (ed.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: History and Forms*, (Brill; Leiden 1996), 157-174.

Baines, J., 'Egyptian Letters of the New Kingdom as Evidence for Religious Practice', *Journal of Ancient Near Eastern Religion* 1 (2001), 1-31.

Baines, J., 'Egyptology and the Social Sciences: Thirty Years on', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines*

kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften, (Wilhelm Fink; Munich 2011), 573-597.

Baines, J., 'Presenting and Discussing Deities in New Kingdom and Third Intermediate Period Egypt', in B. Pongratz-Leisten (ed.) *Reconsidering the Concept of Revolutionary Monotheism*, (Eisenbrauns; Winona Lake, IN 2011), 41-89.

Baines, J. and Eyre, C. J., 'Four Notes on Literacy', *Göttinger Miszellen* 61 (1983), 65-96.

Baines, J. and Froot, E., 'Piety, Change and Display in the New Kingdom', in M. A. Collier and S. R. Snape (eds.) *Ramesside Studies in Honour of K.A. Kitchen*, (Rutherford Press; Bolton 2011), 1-18.

Bakir, A. el-M., *Egyptian Epistolography from the Eighteenth to the Twenty-First Dynasty*, (L'Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale Du Caire; Cairo 1970).

Barrett, J. L. and Keil, F. C., 'Conceptualizing a Nonnatural Entity: Anthropomorphism in God Concepts', *Cognitive Psychology* 31 (1996), 219-247.

Barsotti, C. M. and Johnston, R. K., *Finding God in the Movies: 33 Films of Reel Faith*, (Baker Books; Grand Rapids, MI 2004).

Bergman, J., 'Darstellungen und Vorstellungen von Götterhänden im Alten Ägypten', in R. Kieffer and J. Bergman (eds.) *La Main de Dieu - Die Hand Gottes*, (Mohr; Tübingen 1997), 1-18.

Bernard, M., 'La littérature égyptienne sous les Ramsès d'après les ostraca littéraires de Deir el-Médineh', in A. Guillemette (ed.) *Deir el-Médineh et la Vallée des Rois: la vie en Égypte au temps des pharaons du Nouvel Empire. Actes du colloque organisé par le Musée du Louvre, les 3 et 4 mai 2002*, (Khéops; Musée du Louvre; Paris 2003), 117-137.

Bierbrier, M. L., *Who Was Who in Egyptology*, (Egypt Exploration Society; London 2012).

Blackman, A. M., *Middle Egyptian Stories*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1932).

Blackman, A. M., *The Story of King Kheops and the Magicians: Transcribed from Papyrus Westcar (Berlin Papyrus 3033)*, (J.V. Books; Reading 1988).

Bloch, M. E. F., *How We Think They Think: Anthropological Approaches to Cognition, Memory and Literacy*, (Westview Press; Boulder, CO 1998).

Blumenthal, E., 'Sinuhes Persönliche Frömmigkeit', in I. Shirun-Grumach (ed.) *Jerusalem Studies in Egyptology*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1998), 213-231.

Borghouts, J. F., *Ancient Egyptian Magical Texts*, (Brill; Leiden 1978)

Borghouts, J. F., 'Divine Intervention in Ancient Egypt and its Manifestation (*b3w*)', in R. J. Demarée, And Janssen, J.J. (eds.) *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1982), 1-70.

Breasted, J. H., *Ancient Records: Historical Documents from the Earliest Times to the Persian Conquest*, IV (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL. 1906).

Breasted, J. H., *Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt*, (Hodder & Stoughton; London 1912).

Brown, G., 'A Note on Deixis, Point of View, and the English Verbs: Depart and Leave', *Working Papers (Research Centre for English and Applied Linguistics, University of Cambridge)* 8 (2002), 61-71.

Brugsch, H., *Thesaurus Inscriptionum Aegyptiacarum: altaegyptische Inschriften*, V: Historisch-biographische Inschriften altaegyptischer Denkmaeler (J.C. Hinrichs; Leipzig 1891).

Brunner, H., 'Verkündigung an Tiere', in J. Assmann, E. Feucht and R. Grieshammer (eds.) *Fragen an die altägyptische Literatur: Studien zum Gedenken an Eberhard Otto*, (Reichert; Wiesbaden 1977), 119-124.

Bruyère, B., *Rapport sur les fouilles de Deir el-Médineh (1931 à 1932)*, (Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1934).

Budge, E. A. W., *Facsimiles of Egyptian Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum, Second Series* (British Museum Press; London 1923).

Bühler, K., *The Theory of Language (Sprachtheorie)*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2011 [1934]).

Caminos, R. A., *Late Egyptian Miscellanies*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1954).

Caminos, R. A., *Literary Fragments in the Hieratic Script*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1956).

Černý, J., *Late Ramesside Letters*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1939).

Černý, J., 'Egyptian Oracles', in R. A. Parker (ed.) *A Saite Oracle Papyrus from Thebes in the Brooklyn Museum (Papyrus Brooklyn 47.218.3)*, (Brown University Press; Providence, RI 1962), 35-48.

Černý, J. and Gardiner, A. H., *Hieratic Ostraca*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1957).

Chomsky, N., *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax*, (MIT Press; Cambridge, MA 1965).

Clark, H. H., *Using Language*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1996).

Collier, M. A., 'Grounding, Cognition and Metaphor in the Grammar of Middle Egyptian: The Role of Human Experience in Grammar as an Alternative to the Standard Theory Notion of Paradigmatic Substitution', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 57-87.

Collier, M. A., 'Facts, Situations and Knowledge Acquisition: *gmi* with *iw* and *r-dd* in Late Egyptian', in T. Schneider and K. Szpakowska (eds.) *Egyptian Stories: A British Egyptological Tribute to Alan B. Lloyd on the Occasion of His Retirement*, 347 (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2007), 33-46.

Collier, M. A., 'Pragmatics and Meaning Construction in late Egyptian: of Implicatures, Pragmatic Scales, and Scope.', *Lingua Aegyptia* 17 (2009), 9-26.

Collier, M. A. and Quirke, S., *The UCL Lahun Papyri: Religious, Literary, Legal, Mathematical and Medical*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2004).

Coulon, L., 'Les sièges de prêtre d'époque tardive: À propos de trois documents thébains', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 57 (2006), 1-46.

Cowan, D. E., 'Religion on the Internet', in J. A. Beckford and J. Demerath (eds.) *The SAGE Handbook of the Sociology of Religion*, (SAGE Publications; Los Angeles, CA 2007), 357-376.

Croft, W. and Cruse, D. A., *Cognitive Linguistics*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2004).

Crum, W. E., *A Coptic Dictionary compiled, with the help of many scholars*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1939).

Cruse, D. A., *Lexical Semantics*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1986).

David, A., 'The *nmh* and the Paradox of the Voiceless in the Eloquent Peasant', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 97 (2011), 73-85.

Davies, B. G., *Egyptian Historical Records of the Late Eighteenth Dynasty VI* (Aris & Phillips; Warminster 1995).

Davies, B. G., *Ramesside Inscriptions, Translated and Annotated: Notes and Comments*, (Blackwell; Oxford 2013-).

Davies, B. G., 'The ꜥ3-n-ꜥ: A New Title for a Deir el-Medina Ritualist?', in B. J. J. Haring, O. E. Kaper and R. van Walsem (eds.) *The Workman's Progress: Studies in the Village of Deir el-Medina and Other Documents from Western Thebes in honour of Rob Demarée*, (Peeters; Leuven 2014), 33-41.

Davies, N. d. G., *The Rock Tombs of El Amarna, IV* (Egypt Exploration Fund [Republished: Yare]; London [Worcester] 1906).

De Buck, A., *The Egyptian Coffin Texts, II* (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1938).

De Buck, A., *Egyptian Readingbook: Exercises and Middle Egyptian Texts*, (Nederlands Instituut voor Het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1963).

Demarée, R. J., *The Bankes Late Ramesside Papyri*, (British Museum Press; London 2006).

Dembitz, G., 'The Oracular Inscription of the High Priest of Amun Menkheperre in the Khonsu Temple at Karnak ', in A. Hudecs and M. Petrik (eds.) *Commerce and Economy in Ancient Egypt : Proceedings of the Third International Congress for Young Egyptologists, 25-27 September 2009, Budapest*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2010), 41-47.

Denny, J. P., 'Semantics of Inukitut (Eskimo) Spatial Deictics', *International Journal of American Linguistics* 48 (1982), 359-384.

Depuydt, L., 'The Semantic Structure of *iw-ꜥi* 'Come' and *šm-bōk* 'Go'', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *Essays on Egyptian Grammar, 1* (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 1986), 22-30.

Dewhurst, K. and Beard, A. W., 'Sudden Religious Conversions in Temporal Lobe Epilepsy', *The British Journal of Psychiatry* 117 (1970), 497-507.

Di Biase-Dyson, C., 'A Diachronic Approach to the Syntax and Semantics of Egyptian Spatio-Temporal Expressions with *h3-t* 'front'', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 247-292.

Di Biase-Dyson, C., *Foreigners and Egyptians in the Late Egyptian Stories: Linguistic, Literary and Historical Perspectives*, (Brill; Leiden 2013).

Di Biase-Dyson, C., 'Metaphor in *The Teaching of Menena*. Between Rhetorical innovation and Tradition', in T. Gillen, S. Polis and J. Winand (ed.) *Proceedings of the Conference '(Re)productive Traditions in Ancient Egypt', Feb 6-8, 2013, Liège*, (Presses universitaires de Liège; Liège Forthcoming)

Di Meola, C., 'Non-deictic uses of the Deictic Motion Verbs *kommen* and *gehen* in German', in F. Lenz (ed.) *Deictic Conceptualisation of Space, Time and Person*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2003), 41-67.

Dieleman, J., *Priests, Tongues, and Rites: The London-Leiden Magical Manuscripts and Translation in Egyptian Ritual (100-300 CE)*, (Brill; Leiden 2005).

Ebbell, B., *The Papyrus Ebers: The Greatest Egyptian Magical Document*, (Levin & Munksgaard; Copenhagen 1937).

Edgerton, W. F., *Medinet Habu Graffiti Fascimiles*, (Oriental Institute; Chicago, IL 1937).

Emerit, S., 'Listening to the Gods: Echoes of the Divine in Ancient Egypt', in E. Meyer-Dietrich (ed.) *Laut und Leise: der Gebrauch von Stimme und Klang in historischen Kulturen*, (Transcript; Bielefeld 2011), 61-88.

Englund, G., 'The Treatment of Opposites in Temple Thinking and Wisdom Literature', in G. Englund (ed.) *The Religion of the Ancient Egyptians: Cognitive Structures and Popular Expressions*, (Boreas; Uppsala 1989), 77-88.

Enmarch, R., *A World Upturned: Commentary on and Analysis of The Dialogue of Ipuwer and the Lord of All*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2008).

Enmarch, R., 'Of Spice and Mine: The Tale of the Shipwrecked Sailor and Middle Kingdom Expedition Inscriptions', in F. Hagen, J. Johnston, W. Monkhouse, K. Piquette, J. Tait and M. Worthington (eds.) *Narratives of Egypt and the Ancient Near East: Literary and Linguistic Approaches*, (Peeters; Leuven 2011), 97-121.

Erichsen, W., *Papyrus Harris I: Hieroglyphische Transkription*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1933).

Erman, A., *Denksteine aus der Thebanischen Gräberstadt*, (Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften; Berlin 1911).

Erman, A. and Grapow, H., *Wörterbuch der Ägyptischen Sprache*, (Akademie-Verlag; Berlin 1926-1961).

Exell, K., *Soldiers, Sailors and Sandalmakers : A Social Reading of Ramesside Period Votive Stelae*, (Golden House; London 2009).

Eyre, C. J., *The Cannibal Hymn: A Cultural and Literary Study*, (Liverpool University Press; Liverpool 2002).

Eyre, C. J., 'Source Mining in Egyptian Texts. The Reconstruction of Social and Religious Behaviour in Pharaonic Egypt', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften*, (Wilhelm Fink; München 2011), 599-615.

Eyre, C. J., 'Women and Prayer in pharaonic Egypt', in E. Froot and A. MacDonald (ed.) *Decorum and Experience: Essays in Ancient Culture for John Baines*, (Griffith institute; Oxford 2012), 109-116

Fauconnier, G. R. and Turner, M., *The Way We Think: Conceptual Blending and the Mind's Hidden Complexities*, (Basic Books; New York, NY 2002).

Faulkner, R. O., *The Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts*, I (Aris & Phillips; Warminster 1973).

Fecht, G., 'The Structural Principle of Ancient Egyptian Elevated Language', in J. C. de Moor and W. G. E. Watson (eds.) *Verses in Ancient Near Eastern Prose*, 42 (Verlag Butzon & Bercker; Kevelaar 1993), 69-94.

Fillmore, C. J., *Lectures on Deixis*, (CSLI Publications; Stanford, CA 1997).

Frandsen, P. J., 'On Categorization and Metaphorical Structuring: Some Remarks on Egyptian Art and Language', *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 7 (1997), 71-104

Frandsen, P. J., 'Aspects of Kingship in Ancient Egypt', in N. M. Brisch (ed.) *Religion and Power: Divine Kingship in the Ancient World and Beyond*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 2008), 47-73.

Froot, E., 'Sensuous Experience, Performance, and Presence in Third Intermediate Period Biography', in R. Enmarch and V. M. Leper (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Literature: Theory and Practice*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2013), 153-184.

Galán, J. M., 'Seeing Darkness', *Chronique d'Égypte* 74 (1999), 18-30.

Galán, J. M., 'Hymns to Amun-Ra and Amun in the Tomb-chapel of Djehuty (TT 11)', in R. Jasnow and K. M. Cooney (eds.) *Joyful in Thebes: Egyptological Studies in Honor of Betsy M. Bryan*, (Lockwood Press; Atlanta, GA 2015), 183-196.

Gardiner, A. H., 'Hymns to Amon from a Leiden Papyrus', *Zeitschrift für Ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde* 42 (1905), 12-42.

Gardiner, A. H., 'The Graffito from the Tomb of Pere', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 14 (1928), 10-11.

Gardiner, A. H., *Late Egyptian Stories*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1932).

Gardiner, A. H., *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift II: Plates* (British Museum Press; London 1935).

Gardiner, A. H., *Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum (Third Series) The Chester Beatty Gift I: Text* (British Museum Press; London 1935).

Gardiner, A. H., *Late-Egyptian Miscellanies*, (Fondation Égyptologique Reine Elisabeth; Brussels 1937).

Gardiner, A. H., 'The Instruction Addressed to Kagemni and His Brethren', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 32 (1946), 71-74.

Gardiner, A. H., 'The First Two Pages of the "Wörterbuch"', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 34 (1948), 12-18.

Gardiner, A. H., *Ramesseide Administrative Documents*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1948).

Gardiner, A. H., *Egyptian Grammar (Third Edition)*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1950).

Gardiner, A. H. and De Garis Davies, N., *The Tomb of Huy*, (Egypt Exploration Society; London 1926).

Geller, M. J., 'Fragments of Magic, Medicine, and Mythology from Nimrud', *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 63 (2000), 331-339.

Genaille, N., 'La main dans l'Égypte pharaonique', *Chronique d'Égypte* 66 (1991), 148-155.

Glanville, S. R. K., *Catalogue of Demotic Papyri in the British Museum*, II: The Instructions of 'Onchsheshonqy (Trustees of the British Museum; London 1955).

Goddard, C., 'The Semantics of Coming and Going', *Pragmatics* 7 (1997), 147-162.

Goddard, C. and Wierzbicka, A., *Words and Meanings : Lexical Semantics Across Domains, Languages, and Cultures*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2014).

Goedicke, H., 'Considerations on the Batte of Kadesh', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 52 (1966), 71-80.

Goelet, O., 'The Anaphoric Style in Egyptian Hymnody', *Journal of the Society for the Study of Egyptian Antiquities* 28 (2002), 75-89.

Goldberg, M. and Payne, D. F., 'Left Hand, Right Hand', in D. L. Jeffrey (ed.) *A Dictionary of Biblical Tradition in English Literature*, (W.B. Eerdmans; Grand Rapids, MI 1992), 442-443.

Goldwasser, O., 'On Dynamic Canonicity in Late-Egyptian: The Literary Letter and the Personal Prayer', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 129-141.

Goldwasser, O., 'The Narmer Palette and the "Triumph of Metaphor"', *Lingua Aegyptia* 2 (1992), 67-85.

Goldwasser, O., *Prophets, Lovers and Giraffes: Wor(l)d Classification in Ancient Egypt*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2002).

Goldwasser, O., 'Where is Metaphor? Conceptual Metaphor and Alternative Classification in the Hieroglyphic Script', *Metaphor and Symbol* 20 (2005), 95-113.

Grabar, A., *Christian Iconography: A Study of Its Origins*, (Routledge; London 1969).

Gregersen, E. A., 'Deixis in Ancient Egyptian', in Z. Hawass (ed.) *Egyptology at the Dawn of the Twenty-first Century: Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress of Egyptologists, Cairo, 2000 III* (American University in Cairo Press; Cairo 2003), 213-217.

Grice, H. P., *Studies in the Way of Words*, (Harvard University Press; Cambridge, MA 1989).

Griffith, F. L., *The Petrie Papyri: Hieratic Papyri from Kahun and Gurob*, (Bernard Quaritch; London 1898).

Griffith, F. L., 'Oxford Excavations in Nubia', *Annals of Archaeology and Anthropology* 8 (1921), 1-18, 65-104.

Griffith, F. L. and Thompson, H., *The Leyden Papyrus: An Egyptian Magical Book*, (Dover; New York 1974).

Griffiths, J. G., 'Wisdom about Tomorrow', *The Harvard Theological Review* 53 (1960), 219-221.

Groll, S. I., 'Semiotics, Pragmatics and Structuralism as a means to Determine the Degree of Connectedness between Utterances. I: p^3 -A versus \emptyset -A', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 143-153.

Grossman, E. and Polis, S., 'Navigating Polyfunctionality in the Lexicon: Semantic Maps and Ancient Egyptian Lexical Semantics', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 175-225.

Gunn, B., 'The Religion of the Poor in Ancient Egypt', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 3 (1916), 81-94.

Guthrie, S. E., *Faces in the Clouds: a New Theory of Religion*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1993).

Guttenplan, S. D., *Objects of Metaphor*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 2005).

Haring, B. J. J., 'From Oral Practice to Written Record in Ramesside Deir el-Medina', *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 46 (2003), 249-272.

Haspelmath, M., 'Why is Grammaticalization Irreversible?', *Linguistics* 37 (1999), 1043-1068

Heine, B., 'Grammaticalization Chains', *Studies in Language* 16 (1992), 335-368.

Heine, B., Claudi, U. and Hünnemeyer, E., *Grammaticalization: A Conceptual Framework*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1991).

Heine, B. and Kuteva, T., *World Lexicon of Grammaticalization*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2002).

Helck, W., 'Die Bedeutung der ägyptischen Besucherinschriften', *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 102 (1952), 39-46.

Helck, W., *Urkunden der 18. Dynastie* 22 (Akademie Verlag; Berlin 1958).

Helck, W., *Der Text des 'Nilhymnus'*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1972).

Hill, C., 'Up/down, front/back, left/right: a Contrastive Study of Hausa and English', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 13-42.

Hoffmann, S., 'Are low-frequency Complex Prepositions Grammaticalized? On the limits of corpus data- and the importance of intuition', in H. Lindquist and C. Mair (eds.) *Corpus Approaches to Grammaticalization in English*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1996), 171-210.

Hoffmann, S., *Grammaticalization and English Complex Prepositions: A corpus-based study*, (Routledge; New York, NY 2005).

Holland, T., 'Miracle upon Miracle', in *Guardian*, (31/03/2012), 2-4.

Hopper, P. J. and Traugott, E. C., *Grammaticalization*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1993).

Horn, L.R., 'Implicature', in L.R. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*, (Blackwell; Oxford 1979), 3-28.

Horn, L.R., 'Towards a New Taxonomy for Pragmatic Inference: Q-based and R-based Implicature', in D. Schiffrin (ed.) *Meaning, Form, and Use in Context: Linguistic Applications*, (Georgetown University Press; Washington, DC 1984), 11-42.

Hornung, E., *The Ancient Egyptian Books of the Afterlife*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 1999).

Hornung, E., 'New Kingdom', in E. Hornung, R. Krauss and D. A. Warburton (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Chronology*, (Brill; Leiden 2006), 197-217.

Hornung, E. and Abt, T., *The Egyptian Amduat : the Book of the Hidden Chamber* (Living Human Heritage Publications; Zurich 2007).

Huang, Y., *Pragmatics*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2007).

Israeli, S., 'ṯ3w n ṛnh ("breath of life") in the Medinet Habu War Texts', in I. Shirun-Grumach (ed.) *Jerusalem Studies in Egyptology*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 1998), 271-283.

Israeli, S., *Ceremonial Speech Patterns in the Medinet Habu War Inscriptions*, (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2015).

Janssen, J. J., *Nine Letters from the Time of Ramses II*, (Brill; Leiden 1960).

Janssen, J. J., *Two Ancient Egyptian Ship's Logs : Papyrus Leiden I 350 verso and Papyrus Turin 2008+2016*, (Brill; Leiden 1961).

Janssen, J. J., 'On Style in Egyptian Handwriting ', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 73 (1987), 161-167.

Johnson, J. H., *Thus Wrote 'Onchsheshonqy*, (Oriental Institute of The University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1986).

Johnson, J. H., *The Demotic Dictionary of the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago*, (University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 2001).

Johnson, M., *The Body in the Mind: The Bodily Basis of Meaning, Imagination, and Reason*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987).

Junge, F., *Late Egyptian Grammar*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 2005).

Keller, C., 'Some Thought on Religious Change at Deir el-Medina', in S. D'Auria (ed.) *Servant of Mut: Studies in honor of Richard A. Fazzini*, (Brill; Leiden 2008), 149-154.

Kinnier-Wilson, J. V. and Reynolds, E. H., 'Translation and Analysis of a Cuneiform Text forming part of a Babylonian Treatise on Epilepsy', *Medical History* 34 (1990), 185-198.

Kitchen, K. A., *Ramesside Inscriptions: Translated and Annotated, Notes and Comments*, (Blackwell; Oxford 1993-).

Kitchen, K. A., *Ramesside Inscriptions : Translated and Annotated*, (Blackwell; Oxford 1993-2014).

Kitchen, K. A., *Poetry of Ancient Egypt*, (Paul Åstroms Forlag; Janserad 1999).

Kitchen, K. A., 'Festivity in Ramesside Thebes and Devotion to Amun and his City', in T. Schneider and K. Szpakowska (eds.) *Egyptian Stories: A British Egyptological Tribute to Alan B. Lloyd on the Occasion of His Retirement*, 347 (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2007), 149-153.

Kitchen, K. A., 'Ramesses III and the Ramesside Period', in E. H. Cline and D. O'Connor (eds.) *Ramesses III: The Life and Times of Egypt's Last Hero*, (University of Michigan Press; Ann Arbor, MI 2012), 1-26.

Klotz, D., *Adoration of the Ram: Five Hymns of Amun-Re from Hibis Temple*, (Yale Egyptological Seminar; New Haven, CT 2006).

Kövecses, Z., *Metaphor: A Practical Introduction*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2002).

Kövecses, Z., *Metaphor in Culture: Universality and Variation*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2005).

Kruchten, J.-M., *Les annales des prêtres de Karnak (XXI-XXIIIème dynasties) et autres textes contemporains relatifs à l'initiation des prêtres d'Amon*, (Département orientalistiek; Leuven 1989).

Kuentz, C., *Le bataille de Qadech: les textes (poème de Pentaour et bulletin de Qadech) et les bas-reliefs*, Vol. 55 (Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1928).

Lacau, P., *Catalogue général des antiquités égyptiennes du Musée du Caire: Stèles du Nouvel Empire*, (Service des Antiquites de l'Égypte; Cairo 1909).

Laisney, V. P.-M., *L'Enseignement d'Aménémopé*, (Pontificio Istituto biblico; Rome 2007).

Lakoff, G., *Women, Fire and Dangerous Things: What Categories Reveal about the Mind*, (University of Chicago Press; Chicago, IL 1987).

Lakoff, G. and Johnson, M., *Metaphors We Live by*, (Chicago University Press; Chicago, IL 1980)

Landborg, A., 'The Process and Outcome of *hprw* in the Coffin Texts', in T. Lefkov and E. Buzov (eds.) *Cult and Belief in Ancient Egypt: Proceedings of the Fourth International Congress for Young Egyptologists, 25-27 September 2012, Sofia*, (East West; Sofia 2014), 9-17.

Langacker, R., *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar*, I (Stanford University Press; Stanford, CA 1987).

Langacker, R., *Cognitive Grammar: A Basic Introduction*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2008).

Lefebvre, G., *Inscriptions concernant les grands prêtres d'Amon Romê-Roÿ et Amenhotep*, (Paul Geuthner; Paris 1929).

Leitz, C., *Lexikon der Ägyptischen Götter und Götterbezeichnungen*, III (Peeters; Leuven 2002).

Lesko, B. S., 'Divine Interest in Humans in Ancient Egypt', in Z. Hawass and J. Houser Wegner (eds.) *Millions of Jubilees: Studies in Honor of David P. Silverman*, I (Conseil Suprême des Antiquités de l'Égypte; Cairo 2010), 305-313.

Lesko, L. H., *A Dictionary of Late Egyptian*, 2 Volumes (Scribe; Berkeley, CA. 1982-1987).

Levinson, S. C., 'Minimization and Conversational Inference', in J. Verschueren and M. Bertuccelli-Papi (eds.) *The Pragmatics Perspective*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1987), 61-129.

Levinson, S. C., 'Relativity in Spatial Conception and Description', in J. J. Gumperz and S. C. Levinson (eds.) *Rethinking Linguistic Relativity*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1996), 177-202.

Levinson, S. C., 'Deixis', in L. R. Horn and G. Ward (eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*, (Blackwell; Oxford 2004), 97-121.

Lichtheim, M., *Ancient Egyptian Literature, I: The Old and Middle Kingdoms* (University of California Press; Berkeley, CA 1973).

Lichtheim, M., *Ancient Egyptian Literature, II: The New Kingdom* (University of California Press; Berkeley, CA 1976).

Lichtheim, M., *Ancient Egyptian Literature, III: The Late Period* (University of California; Berkeley, CA 1980).

Lichtheim, M., *Moral Values in Ancient Egypt*, (Universitätsverlag; Freiburg 1997).

Liddell, H. G. and Scott, R., *A Lexicon abridged from Liddell and Scott's Greek-English lexicon (2002 Edition)*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1891).

Liesegang, D., 'The Phenomenon of "Personal Religion" in the Ramesside Period, from the "poem" of Ramses II through to the Prayers of Ramses III', in H. Abd el Gawad, N. Andrews, M. Correas-Amador, V. Tamorri and J. Taylor (eds.) *Current Research in Egyptology 2011: Proceedings of the twelfth annual symposium which took place at Durham University, United Kingdom, March 2011*, (Oxbow; Oxford 2012), 127-132.

Lincke, E.-S., *Die Prinzipien der Klassifizierung im Altägyptischen*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2011).

López, J., *Ostraca ieratici n. 57001-57092, III, 1* (Istituto Editoriale Cisalpino - La Goliardica; Milan 1978).

Loprieno, A., *Ancient Egyptian: A Linguistic Introduction*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1995).

Luckmann, T., *The Invisible Religion: The Problem of Religion in Modern Society*, (Macmillan Company; London 1967).

Luiselli, M. M., *Der Amun-Re Hymnus des P. Boulaq 17 (P. Kairo CG 58038)*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 2004).

Luiselli, M. M., 'Personal Piety (modern theories related to)', in J. Dieleman and W. Wendrich (eds.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2008).

Luiselli, M. M., *Die Suche nach Gottesnähe: Untersuchungen zur Persönlichen Frömmigkeit in Ägypten von der Ersten Zwischenzeit bis zum Ende des Nuen Reiches*, (Harrasowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2011).

Luiselli, M. M., 'Themen der modernen Kulturwissenschaft innerhalb der Untersuchung der altägyptischen Religion', in A. Verbovsek, B. Backes and C. Jones (eds.) *Methodik und Didaktik in der Ägyptologie: Herausforderungen eines kulturwissenschaftlichen Paradigmenwechsels in den Altertumswissenschaften*, (Wilhelm Fink; Munich 2011), 81-90.

Lyons, J., *Semantics*, 2 Vols. (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1977).

Manassa, C., *Imagining the Past: Historical Fiction in New Kingdom Egypt*, (Oxford University Press; New York, NY 2013).

Maradona, D. A., *El Diego: The Autobiography of the World's Greatest Footballer*, (Yellow Jersey Press; London 2005).

Maruna, S., Wilson, W. and Curran, K., 'Why God Is Often Found Behind Bars: Prison Conversions and the Crisis of Self-Narrative', *Research in Human Development* 3 (2006), 161-184.

Matisoff, J. A., 'Areal and Universal Dimensions of Grammatization in Lahu', in E. C. Traugott and B. Heine (eds.) *Approaches to Grammaticalization*, II (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1991), 383-453.

McAdams, D. P., *The Stories We Live by: Personal Myths and the Making of the Self*, (The Guildford Press; New York, NY 1993).

McDonald, A., 'A Metaphor for Troubled Times: The Evolution of the Seth Deity Determinative in the First Intermediate Period', *Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde* 134 (2007), 26-39.

McDowell, A. G., *Hieratic Ostraca in the Hunterian Museum Glasgow (The Colin Campbell Ostraca)*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1993).

McDowell, A. G., *Village Life in Ancient Egypt: Laundry Lists and Love Songs*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1999).

McGlinchey, J. M., *The Teaching of Amen-em-ope and the Book of Proverbs*, (University Microfilms Inc.; Ann Arbor, MI 1964).

Meeks, D., *Année lexicographique: Égypte ancienne*, I-III (Cybèle; Paris 1977-1982).

Miosi, F. T., 'God, Fate and Free Will in Egyptian Wisdom Literature', in G. E. Kadish and G. E. Freeman (eds.) *Studies in Philology in Honour of Ronald James Williams: a Festschrift*, (Benben Publications for The Society for the Study of Egyptian; Toronto 1982), 69-111.

Mittmann, S., 'Das Symbol der Hand in der altorientalischen Ikonographie', in R. Kieffer and J. Bergman (eds.) *La Main de Dieu - Die Hand Gottes*, 19-47 (Mohr; Tübingen 1997).

Moran, W. L., *The Amarna Letters*, (Johns Hopkins University Press; Baltimore, MD 1992).

Moreno Garcíá, J. C., 'The Cursed Discipline? The Peculiarities of Egyptology at the Turn of the Twenty-first Century', in W. Carruthers (ed.) *Histories of Egyptology: Interdisciplinary Measures*, (Routledge; New York, NY 2015), 50-63.

Moret, A., *Catalogue du Musée Guimet : galerie égyptienne ; stèles, bas-reliefs, monuments divers.*, (Leroux; Paris 1909).

Murnane, W. J., *Texts from the Amarna Period in Egypt*, (Scholars Press; Atlanta, GA 1995).

Nabokov, V., 'Problems of Translation: "Onegin" in English', *Partisan Review* 22 (1955), 496-512.

Navrátilová, H., *The Visitors' Graffiti of Dynasties XVIII and XIX in Abusir and Northern Saqqara* (Czech Institute of Egyptology; Prague 2007).

Netherclift, J., *Select Papyri in the Hieratic Character from the Collections of the British Museum*, I:2 (British Museum Press; London 1842).

Neveu, D., *The Language of Ramesses: Late Egyptian Grammar*, (Oxbow; Oxford 2015).

Newman, J., *Give: a Cognitive Linguistic Study*, (Mouton de Gruyter; Berlin 1996).

Nyord, R., *Breathing Flesh: Conceptions of the Body in the Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts*, (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2009).

Nyord, R., 'On (Mis)conceptions of the Body in Ancient Egypt', *Lingua Aegyptia* 20 (2012), 165-184.

Nyord, R., 'Prototype Structures and Conceptual Metaphor: Cognitive Approaches to Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 141-174

Nyord, R., 'Concluding Remarks on a Recent Debate about the Conceptions of the Body and How to Study Them', *Lingua Aegyptia* 22 (2014), 177-182.

Nyord, R., 'Cognitive Linguistics', in J. Stauder-Porchet, A. Stauder and W. Wendrich (eds.) *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, (http://escholarship.org/uc/nelc_uee; Los Angeles, CA 2015).

Nyord, R., 'Conceptualizations of Embodied Space: The Semantics of Body Parts in Sahidic Compound Prepositions', in R. Nyord and K. Ryholt (eds.) *Lotus and Laurel: Studies in Ancient Egyptian Language and Religion in Honour of Paul John Frandsen*, (Museum Tusulanum; Copenhagen 2015), 241-281.

Ogden, J. R., 'Studies in Ancient Egyptian Magical Thought: I. The Hand and the Seal', *Discussions in Egyptology* 1 (1985), 27-34.

OIP 8, *Medinet Habu I: Earlier Historical Records of Ramses III*, (Oriental Institute Publications; Chicago, IL 1930).

OIP 9, *Medinet Habu II: Later Historical Records of Ramses III*, (Oriental Institute Publications; Chicago, IL 1932).

OIP 103, *The Temple of Khonsu, Volume 2: Scenes and Inscriptions in the Court and the First Hypostyle Hall*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1981).

Panther, K.-U. and Thornburg, L. L., 'Introduction: On the Nature of Conceptual Metonymy', in K.-U. Panther and L. L. Thornburg (eds.) *Metonymy and Pragmatic Inferencing*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2003), 1-20.

Parkinson, R. B., *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant*, (Griffith Institute; Oxford 1991).

Parkinson, R. B., *The Tale of the Eloquent Peasant: A Reader's Commentary*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012).

Peden, A. J., *The Graffiti of Pharaonic Egypt: Scope and Roles of Informal Writings (c. 3100-332 B.C.)*, (Brill; Leiden 2001).

Peet, T. E., *The Mayer Papyri A & B : nos. m. 11162 and m. 11186 of the Free Public Museums, Liverpool*, (Egypt Exploration Society; London 1920).

Peet, T. E., *The Great Tomb-Robberies of the Twentieth Egyptian Dynasty*, (Clarendon Press; Oxford 1930).

Pestman, P. W., 'Who were the Owners, in the "Community of Workmen", of the Chester Beatty Papyri?', in R. J. Demarée and J. J. Janssen (eds.) *Gleanings from Deir el-Medina*, (Nederlands Instituut voor het Nabije Oosten; Leiden 1982).

Petrie, W. M. F., *Six Temples at Thebes*, (Quaritch; London 1897).

Petrie, W. M. F., *Amulets*, (Constable & Company Ltd; London 1914).

Peust, C., 'Die Konjugation des Verbs für "gehen" im Neuägyptischen', *Göttinger Miszellen* 212 (2007), 67-80.

Piaget, J., *The Child's Conception of the World*, (Keagan Paul; London 1929).

Piankoff, A., *The Shrines of Tut-Ankh-Amon*, (Princeton University Press; Princeton, NJ 1955).

Piankoff, A., *The Pyramid of Unas: Texts*, (Princeton University Press; Princeton, NJ 1968).

Piattelli-Palmarini, M., *Language and Learning: The Debate between Jean Piaget and Noam Chomsky*, (Routledge & Kegan Paul; London 1980).

Podemann Sørensen, J., 'On Intercession', in R. Nyord and K. Ryholt (eds.) *Lotus and Laurel: Studies on Egyptian language and Religion in Honour of Paul John Frandsen*, (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2015), 301-316

Politi, J., 'Gurob: The Papyri and the "Burnt Groups"', *Göttinger Miszellen* 182 (2001), 107-111.

Polotsky, H. J., *Egyptian Tenses*, (Central Press; Jerusalem 1965).

Posener, G., *De la divinité du pharaon*, (Imprimerie Nationale; Paris 1960).

Posener, G., 'Quatre tablettes scolaire de basse époque (Aménémopé et Hardjédef)', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 18 (1966), 45-65.

Posener, G., 'Amon juge du pauvre', in A. el.-M. J. Abubakr (ed.) *Aufsätze zum 70. Geburtstag von Herbert Ricke* 12 (Steiner; Wiesbaden 1971), 59-63.

Posener, G., *Catalogue des ostraca hiératiques littéraires de Deir el Médineh*, III, 3 (Publications de l'Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1980).

Quack, J. F., *Studien zur Lehre für Merikare*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1992).

Quaegebeur, J., *Le dieu égyptien Shai dans la religion et l'onomastique*, (Leuven University Press; Leuven 1975).

Quirke, S., *Egyptian Literature 1800 BC: Questions and Readings*, (Golden House; London 2004).

Ricca, D., *I verbi deittici di movimento in Europa: una ricerca interlinguistica*, (La Nuova Italia; Florence 1993).

Ridealgh, K., 'Yes Sir! An Analysis of the Superior/Subordinate Relationship in the Late Ramesside Letters', *Lingua Aegyptia* 21 (2013), 181-206.

Ritner, R. K., 'Horus on the Crocodiles: A Juncture of Religion and Magic in Late Dynastic Egypt', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *Religion and Philosophy in Ancient Egypt*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 1989), 103-116.

Ritner, R. K., *The Mechanics of Ancient Egyptian Magical Practice*, (Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Chicago, IL 1993).

Ritner, R. K., 'Book of the Dead 125 "The Negative Confession"', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 267-277.

Ritner, R. K., 'The Instruction of 'Onchsheshonqy'', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 497-529.

Ritner, R. K., *The Libyan Anarchy: Inscriptions from Egypt's Third Intermediate Period*, (Society of Biblical Literature; Atlanta, GA 2009).

Ritter, T., 'On Cleft Sentences in Late Egyptian', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 245-69.

Robins, G., *Women in Ancient Egypt*, (British Museum Press; London 1993).

Robins, G., *Proportion and Style in Ancient Egyptian Art*, (Thames & Hudson; London 1994).

Roeder, H., 'Die Erfahrung von Ba'u: "Sinuhe" und "Schiffbrüchiger" zwischen dem Erzählen und Lehren der 12. Dynastie', in H. Roeder (ed.) *Das Erzählen in frühen Hochkulturen I: Der Fall Ägypten*, (Fink; Munich 2009), 75-157.

Rowe, A., 'Newly-identified Monuments in the Egyptian Museum Showing the Deification of the Dead together with Brief Details of Similar Objects Elsewhere', *Annales du Service des Antiquités de l'Égypte* 40 (1940), 1-67.

Sadek, A. I., *Popular Religion in Egypt During the New Kingdom.*, (Gerstenberg Verlag; Hildesheim 1987).

Satzinger, H., 'How Good was Tjeker-Ba'l's Egyptian? Mockery at Foreign Diction in the Report of Wenamūn', *Lingua Aegyptia* 5 (1997), 171-176.

Scheil, V., *Tombeaux Thébains de Mâi, des Graveurs, Rat'eserkasenb, Pâri, Djanni, Apoui, Montou-m-hat, Aba V: 4* (Leroux; Paris 1894).

Schenkel, W., 'Schatten', in W. Helck and E. Otto (eds.) *Lexikon der Ägyptologie*, (Harrassowitz; Wiesbaden 1984), 535-536.

Searle, J. R., *Speech Acts: An Essay in the Philosophy of Language*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 1969).

Sethe, K., *Urkunden der 18. Dynastie Zweiter Band*, (J.C.Hinrichs; Leipzig 1906).

Shakespeare, W., *Julius Caesar*, Spevack, M. (ed.) (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 1988).

Shaw, I., *The Oxford History of Ancient Egypt*, (Oxford University Press; Oxford 2000)

Shirun-Grumach, I., 'Bedeutet "In der Hand des Gottes" Gottesfurcht?', in S. Israelit-Groll (ed.) *Studies in Egyptology Presented to Miriam Lichtheim*, II (Magnes Press; Jerusalem 1990), 836-852.

Shupak, N., 'The Instruction of Amenemope and Proverbs 22:17-24:22 from the Perspective of Contemporary Research ', in R. L. Troxel, K. G. Friebel and D. R. Magary (eds.) *Seeking out the Wisdom of the Ancients: Essays Offered to Honor Michael V. Fox on the Occasion on His Sixty-Fifth Birthday*, (Eisenbaums; Winona Lake, IN 2005), 203-220

Silverman, D. P., 'Texts from the Amarna Period and their Position in the Development of Ancient Egyptian', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 301-314.

Silverman, D. P., 'The Nature of Egyptian Kingship', in D. O'Connor and D. P. Silverman (eds.) *Ancient Egyptian Kingship*, (Brill; Leiden 1995), 49-92.

Simpson, W. K., 'The Letter to the Dead from the Tomb of Meru (N 3737) at Nag' ed-Deir', *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 52 (1966), 39-52.

Simpson, W. K., 'The Instruction of a Man for his Son (First Section)', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 175-177.

Smith, A. M., 'The Iconography of the Sacrifice of Isaac in Early Christian Art', *American Journal of Archaeology* 26 (1922), 159-173.

Sourdive, C., 'La main dans les objets égyptiens: approche archéologique d'une structure symbolique', *Bulletin de la Société française d'Égyptologie* 97 (1983), 30-52.

Sourdive, C., *La main dans l'Égypte pharaonique*, (Peter Lang; Bern 1984).

Spalinger, A., 'The Limitations of Formal Ancient Egyptian Religion', *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 57 (1998), 241-260.

Stadler, M. A., 'Review of Nyord 2009', *Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunde des Morgenlandes* 101 (2011), 501-506.

Stauder, A., *Linguistic Dating of Middle Egyptian Literary Texts: "Dating Egyptian Literary Texts" Göttingen, 9-12 June 2010*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2013).

Steen, G. J., *Finding Metaphor in Grammar and Usage*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2007).

Stevens, A., *Private religion at Amarna: the material evidence*, (Archaeopress; Oxford 2006).

Sweeney, D., 'Idiolects in the Late Ramesside Letters', *Lingua Aegyptia* 4 (1994), 275-374.

Sweeney, D., 'Women and Language in the Ramesside Period or, Why Women don't say Please', in C. J. Eyre (ed.) *Proceedings of the Seventh International Congress of Egyptologists*, (Uitgeverij Peeters; Leuven 1998), 1109-1118.

Sweeney, D., *Correspondence and Dialogue: Pragmatic Factors in Late Ramesside Letter Writing*, (Harrassowitz Verlag; Wiesbaden 2001).

Sweeney, D., 'The Shield of Divine Protection', in M. A. Collier and S. R. Snape (eds.) *Ramesside Studies in Honour of K.A. Kitchen*, (Rutherford Press; Bolton 2011), 505-509.

Sweeney, D., 'Sitting Happily with Amun', in B. J. J. Haring, O. E. Kaper and R. van Walsem (eds.) *The Workman's Progress: Studies in the Village of Deir el-Medina and other Documents from Western Thebes in Honour of Rob Demarée*, (Peeters; Leuven 2014), 217-231.

Szpakowska, K., *Behind Closed Eyes: Dreams and Nightmares in Ancient Egypt*, (Classical Press of Wales; London 2003).

Talmy, L., 'Lexical Typologies', in T. Shopen (ed.) *Language Typology and Syntactic Description, Vol. III: Grammatical Categories and the Lexicon*, (Cambridge University Press; Cambridge 2007), 66-168

Tamburrini, C. M., *The "Hand of God"? : Essays on the Philosophy of Sports*, (Acta Universitatis Gothoburgensis; Göteborg 2000).

Thomas, J., *Meaning in Interaction*, (Longman; Oxford 1995).

Tobin, V. A., 'The Teaching for Merikare', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 152-165.

Tofel, R. J., *Sounding the Trumpet: The Making of John F. Kennedy's Inaugural Address*, (Ivan R. Dee; Chicago, IL 2005).

Tosi, M. and Roccati, A., *Stele e altre epigrafi di Deir el Medina, n. 50001-n. 50262*, (Edizioni d'Arte Fratelli Pozzo; Turin 1972).

Uljas, S., *The Modal System of Earlier Egyptian Complement Clauses: A Study in Pragmatics in a Dead Language*, (Brill; Leiden 2007).

van Der Molen, R., *A Hieroglyphic Dictionary of Egyptian Coffin Texts*, (Brill; Leiden 2000)

van der Plas, D., 'Dating the Hymn to Hapi: An Update of the Late Date', in G. Moers, K. Widmaier, A. Giewekemeyer, A. Lümers and R. Ernst (eds.) *Dating Egyptian Literary Texts*, (Widmaier; Hamburg 2013).

Vandier, J., *Mo'alla : La Tombe d'Ankhtifi et la Tombe de Sébekhotep*, (Institut français d'archéologie orientale; Cairo 1950).

Vandier, J. and Vandier d'Abbadie, J., *Tombes de Deir el-Medineh: La Tombe de Nefer-Abou*, (Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale; Cairo 1935).

Various, 'John F. Kennedy: Inaugural Address. Friday, January 20, 1961', in Various (eds.) *Inaugural addresses of the presidents of the United States: from George Washington to George W. Bush.*, www.Bartleby.com/124/ (United States Government; Washington D.C. 2001).

Vernus, P., 'La Formule "Le Souffle de la Bouche" au Moyen Empire', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 28 (1976), 139-145.

Vernus, P., *Affairs and Scandals in Ancient Egypt*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2003).

Vernus, P., 'Le Verbe *gm(j)*: Essai sémantique lexicale', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (eds.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier Verlag; Hamburg 2012), 387-438.

Vernus, P., 'La racine \sqrt{gm} , notion de 'rencontre, contact avec', et ses radicaux dérivés (*gmh*, *ngmgm* et *gmgm*)', in R. Nyord and K. Ryholt (ed.) *Lotus and Laurel: Studies on Egyptian Language and Religion in Honour of Paul John Frandsen*, (Museum Tusulanum Press; Copenhagen 2015), 418-430

von Beckerath, J., 'Die "Stele der Verbannten" im Museum des Louvre', *Revue d'Égyptologie* 20 (1968), 7-36.

von Lieven, A., 'Divination in Ägypten', *Altorientalische Forschungen* 26 (1999), 77-126.

Warburton, D. A., 'Review of: Rune Nyord, *Breathing Flesh: Conceptions of the Body in the Ancient Egyptian Coffin Texts*', *Lingua Aegyptia* 19 (2011), 375-386.

Warburton, D. A., 'Studying the Earliest Development and Transformation of Written Expression', *Lingua Aegyptia* 21 (2013), 265-276.

Weeks, K. R., 'Egyptology, Language and Art', in K. R. Weeks (ed.) *Egyptology and the Social Sciences: Five Studies*, (American University in Cairo Press; Cairo 1979), 57-81.

Weissenborn, J. and Klein, W., 'Introduction', in J. Weissenborn and W. Klein (eds.) *Here and There: Cross-linguistic Studies on Deixis and Demonstration*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 1982), 1-12.

Wente, E. F., *Letters from Ancient Egypt*, (Scholars Press; Atlanta, GA 1990).

Wente, E. F., 'The Tale of the Doomed Prince', in W. K. Simpson (ed.) *The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, Stelae, Autobiographies, and Poetry*, (Yale University Press; New Haven, CT 2003), 75-79.

Werning, D. A., 'Ancient Egyptian prepositions for the expression of spatial relations and their translations: a typological approach', in E. Grossman, S. Polis and J. Winand (ed.) *Lexical Semantics in Ancient Egyptian*, (Widmaier; Hamburg 2012), 293-346.

Werning, D. A., 'Der 'Kopf des Beines', der 'Mund der Arme' und die 'Zähne' des Schöpfers: zu metonymischen und metaphorischen Verwendungen von Körperteil-Lexemen im Hieroglyphisch-Ägyptischen', in K. Müller and A. Wagner (ed.) *Synthetische Körperauffassung im Hebräischen und den Sprachen der Nachbarkulturen*, (Ugarit-Verlag; Münster 2014), 107-161

Westendorf, W., *Grammatik der Medizinischen Texte*, (Akademie-Verlag; Berlin 1962).

Wierzbicka, A., 'Why There are no 'Colour Universals' in Language and Thought', *The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 14 (2008), 407-425

Wilson, J. A., 'The Kindly God', *The American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures* 49 (1932-33), 150-153.

Winand, J., 'Le verbe *iy/iw*: Unité morphologique et sémantique', *Lingua Aegyptia* 1 (1991), 357-387.

Winand, J., 'Dialects in Pre-Coptic Egyptian, with a Special Attention to Late Egyptian', *Lingua Aegyptia* 23 (2015), 229-269

Wischer, I., 'Grammaticalization versus Lexicalization: 'Methinks' there is some Confusion', in O. Fischer, A. Rosenbach and D. Stein (eds.) *Pathways of Change: Grammaticalization in English*, (John Benjamins; Amsterdam 2000), 355-370.

Yancey, P., *Finding God in Unexpected Places*, (Moorings; Nashville, TN 1995).

Žába, Z., *Les maximes de Ptahhotep*, (Éditions de l'Académie Tchèque des Sciences; Prague 1956).

Zivie-Coche, C., 'Pharaonic Egypt', in F. Dunand and C. Zivie-Coche (eds.) *Gods and Men in Egypt 3000 BCE to 395 CE*, (Cornell University Press; Ithaca, NY 2004).